

*Glimpses of*  
**PIONEER LIFE**  
*of Okanogan County,*  
*Washington*

NW  
979.728  
GLIMPSE  
1924

THIS MATERIAL ON LOAN FROM  
**WASHINGTON STATE LIBRARY**  
PLEASE RETURN WHEN FINISHED

NW

979.728

GLIMPSE

1924

Woody

Glimpses of  
pioneer life

WASHINGTON STATE LIBRARY

Olympia, WA 98504

Branch:

---

---

---

---



# GLIMPSES *of* PIONEER LIFE

A Series of Biographies, Experiences and Events

Intimately Concerned with the Settlement

of Okanogan County, Washington

—————::—————

Separate Articles Published During 1923 and 1924

in the Okanogan Independent. Grouped in

Book Form August, 1924

—————::—————

PRICE \$1.50

*Published by*  
**OKANOGAN INDEPENDENT**  
*Okanogan, Washington*

979.761

W/879g  
c.3

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Introductory .....	5
Mrs. L. C. Malott.....	6
"The Hard Winter".....	9
John W. Wentworth.....	11
J. F. Samson .....	13
Peter McPherson .....	15
Andrew Zeller .....	18
Earl F. Johnson .....	19
Jonathan Charles Rinehart.....	21
E. J. Dorian .....	23
Mrs. Virginia M. Herrmann....	26
J. S. (Sid) White .....	28
Mrs. Sarah A. Jones.....	30
James P. Blaine .....	31
Thomas Roberts.....	32
L. L. Palmanteer .....	34
Perry C. Sims .....	36
A. Morin .....	37
John Maney .....	38
Judge C. H. Neal .....	40
Dr. J. I. Pogue .....	42
Ben Ross .....	45
Victor Ruffenach .....	47
H. L. Owens .....	49
Richard M. Price .....	52
C. E. Hansen .....	54
Frank M. Dallam, Sr. ....	58
E. C. Sherman .....	60
"Pot of Gold" .....	64
Mary E. Carpenter .....	66
L. Jones .....	67
Conconully Flood .....	69
McLoughlin Indian Fight.....	73
"The Indian Scare" .....	75
U. E. Fries .....	77
Barton Robinson .....	79
Some School History .....	82
Pokamiakin, "The Wild Coyote"	85
S. J. Sincock .....	87
Mason Thurlow .....	88
George K. Cooper .....	90

	Page
W. R. Kahlow .....	91
Chas. Ostenberg .....	94
George Tindall .....	97
County Commissioners .....	100
Benedict Gubser .....	102
Gubser Brothers .....	106
Chas. H. Lovejoy .....	109
Wm. H. McDaniel .....	111
Jacob Neiderauer .....	113
P. H. Pinkston .....	116
Wm. Baines .....	118
F. M. Wright .....	122
John East .....	124
R. C. Garrett .....	127
Jas. O. Burdett .....	129
W. E. Gamble .....	133
H. H. Nickell .....	133
Newton C. Jones .....	135
F. J. Cummings .....	137
Ed. Bown .....	139
Andrew W. Johnston .....	140
Ruby Incidents .....	142

## Special Events and Articles

"The Hard Winter" .....	9
County Finances .....	15-62-122
Sunday Closing Law .....	16
Killing of Andy Hart .....	29
Creation of Chelan County.....	41
"The Indian Scare" .....	52-75
Early Steamboating .....	54
"Pot of Gold" .....	64
Conconully Flood.....	69
McLoughlin Indian Fight .....	73
Government Project Approved	80
Some School History .....	82
The Hee-Hee Stone .....	130
Organization of Okanogan	
County.....	62-100
Ruby Incidents .....	142



CONCONULLY (IN 1906) THEN THE COUNTY SEAT.

# GLIMPSES *of* PIONEER LIFE *of Okanogan County,* *Washington*

The articles in this book have been published separately since early in 1923 in the Okanogan Independent. In a large measure they constitute a history of Okanogan county for the pioneer period of white settlement beginning in the early '80s. More general histories have been written for the time previous. There is much information available to record the progress of the country the past quarter century, but when the task of writing these articles was undertaken there was danger that the events of the interesting pioneer period would be left unrecorded as the early settlers passed on.

"A Covered Wagon," as the stories show, brought many of them west while children, and they have grown up and participated in the steady march of progress and kept pace with it up to the present time of "closed cars."

Many of the first settlers in this county had previously pioneered in the west and spent their lives in the foreground of western development. Could the full stories of their lives be told or pictured they would excite the wonderment of the present generation, but lack of convenience and hardships were so commonplace that few think to recall experiences of that nature.

Prior to the proclamation in 1886, opening the old Columbia or Moses reservation to homestead and mineral entry, the territory now comprising Okanogan county was inhabited by few white men. A handful of ven-

turesome stockmen and squawmen shared the great area with the Indians. People living 200 miles away knew little of this territory.

Actual settlement of the county virtually began on a permanent basis in 1886. Two years later, though there was little property of a taxable nature, the legislature created Okanogan county from Stevens county. Prior to that time the seat of county government was at Colville and this territory was included in the judicial district of Spokane. Aside from filing notices of mining locations, the people of this section had little to do with the administration of local government and the county officials were effectually blocked by time and distance from doing much to either aid or harass the scattered settlers.

It was natural therefore that a division should be made. Later another segregation of territory was made and the county of Chelan was created.

No attempt has been made to group the articles in this book in chronological order. Events are interwoven into the experiences of individuals rather than set out separately. Careful attention has been given to checking dates and facts and though there may be some variations in the recollection of events on the part of the pioneers, the incidents covered are substantially correct.

Minor discrepancies have crept into the stories which were not discovered in time to correct. For instance, on page 107, "Tex" Hart is named as

the victim of a man named Thompson. The fact is that Andy Hart was shot by "Tex" Dillworth. Different narrations show considerable variation in the size of the early cattle herds.

The Independent will continue to publish articles similar to those herein reprinted and solicits the help and co-operation of all who may be able to add experiences of early days. In another volume we look forward to publishing the experiences of such prominent early residents as Chas. Ballard, D. W. Yeargin, Mrs. Jennie Bottomley, A. Anderson, D. S. Gamble, D. L. Gillespie, Geo. Davis, Mrs. Wellington French, Chas. Herrmann, Ted and Mike Maloney, George and Plez Rader, Robt. Prewitt, Manford Stone, J. M. Risley, H. W. Thompson, J. J. Cheetham, Jack Williams, Geo. A. Blackwell and scores of others.

Historical sketches of Okanogan county have special significance as they form a part of the story of northwestern settlement, closely related to the first permanent white settlement in what is now the State of Washington, near the mouth of the Okanogan river.

Interesting information is also being gathered regarding Indian history, mining development and county development.

The lure of mining is the background for the settlement of this part of the state. In that great game of grubstakes, strikes, disappointments and optimistic hopes were found the stories of hundreds of early settlers. Incidents that are now only reminiscences that provoke smiles were one time the important matters of news and business that concerned the county. It was not uncommon for several thousand dollars in cash to be paid for a promising mining claim. Money talked in those days when banks were far away.

To perpetuate the pictures of this early life, much data is being gathered.

Stories of Indian characters and events and the part taken by the red men in the life of the county will also be told in later articles.

The Independent is indebted to those pioneers who, while shunning personal publicity, have liberally cooperated and given their time for the interviews on which this book is based. Due acknowledgement is also made for valued use in confirming dates and data through reference to the History of North Central Washington, published in 1904 by the Western Historical Publishing Company.

### Subject: MRS. L. C. MALOTT.

"My cayuses are played out. I wonder if I can take one of yours to go to Okanogan," the writer addressed L. C. Malott, several years ago.

"You wonder if you can! You know damn well you can," was the quick rejoinder.

The incident will no doubt recall to hundreds of acquaintances a characteristic of Mr. Malott, the first

white man to bring a family into Okanogan country after the opening of the Columbia reservation in 1886. A rough, plain spoken manner circumscribed a heart and soul as big and polished as a kingly crown.

Men of vision, perseverance and ambition like that of L. C. Malott and families such as he brought founded the Okanogan country of today. This

venerable pioneer has passed to his last reward, but Mrs. Malott and two sons, W. G. Malott and R. L. Malott of Pateros, are among the best known residents of the county.

Mrs. Mary F. Malott was the first white woman to enter the Methow Valley. She was among the first in the Okanogan Valley. Mrs. Wm. Grainger and possibly two or three other women had come to the northern part of the valley prior to 1886.

Sorrow was one of the first experiences of the family in the Okanogan country. A son, Claude, was drowned at the mouth of the Chilliwhist where Mr. Malott pitched his first camp in the county. There was not a board in the country and the boy's remains were taken for burial to Waterville, where lumber could be secured for a coffin.

Mr. Malott came to this section in the spring of 1886 and made a location in the Methow, near the old camp of Silver. He then returned to California to bring his family, consisting of three small sons, Claude, William and Reuben, and a daughter, Ida. After crossing the Columbia, the family stopped at the mouth of the Chilliwhist to re-pack their belongings on pack horses for the trip over the Chilliwhist trail into the Methow. Claude went to the river to fish and his body was found in a pool of water.

The Malotts spent only ten days in the Methow. Mr. Malott was a man of decision, and when ice formed in the wash basin one morning in August he promptly abandoned his claim and brought his family back to the Okanogan Valley. Logs were cut and hewed and a cabin erected just north of the present home of M. W. Gavin.

The cabin was moved a few months later about a half mile east and only recently was sold to Loop Loop Jim and moved to his place below Malott.

Huge log stringers and uprights were cut for a barn with a capacity twenty head, and Mrs. Malott help-

ed to haul the timbers from the upper Loop Loop. The timbers are in good condition today.

At the urgent solicitation of Henry Augustine of Seattle, Mr. Malott acquired about 250 head of cattle and 50 head of horses just prior to the "cattle killing" winter of 1889. Practically all the stock perished. Mr. Malott did not desire to embark in stock raising on an extensive scale until 1890, when he would have had an abundance of alfalfa for winter feeding, but his partner advanced money for Mr. Malott's share and was anxious to make a start at once.

The effect of the winter on many early settlers was typically like the experience of Mr. Malott. He borrowed money from George Hardenburgh of Chelan to pay his debt to Mr. Augustine and paid interest on the loan for almost twenty years, until finally able to cancel it in 1909.

In 1890 a postoffice was created and Mr. Malott was postmaster for more than twenty years. Mail for this country was brought from Coulee City, first by horseback and then stage, and distributed from Malott to the upper Okanogan and Methow valleys.

Postoffice records carry a picturesque story of Miss Ida Malott as one of the first feminine mail carriers of the nation. When only sixteen years of age, Mr. Malott's daughter was commissioned to carry the mail between Malott and what is now Okanogan. In 1892, John F. Plummer of New York, a personal acquaintance of Postmaster-General John Wanamaker, stopped at the Malott home. Marshall Cushing, secretary to the postmaster-general, was preparing as a surprise to his chief, a history of the postal service and Mr. Plummer induced Mrs. Malott to part with a photograph of her daughter, with cayuse and mail sack, which was published in the volume. A copy of the

book was sent Mrs. Malott.

For years the Malott place was a dinner stop for the stages and a haven for travelers. Mrs. Malott's table was an oasis in the country's early bill of fare. Its fame was as wide as the northwest. The bountifulness and excellency of the meals were oftentimes rivalled in enjoyment by the interesting observations of Mr. Malott on the current events of the valley.

At the time Mr. Malott took up his homestead, Joe S. White had a location on the Chilliwhist. Within a year practically all the land along the river for several miles was claimed. The spring after he settled, Mr. Malott commenced the construction of a ditch out of Loop Loop creek and planted alfalfa. His son Will later acquired the adjoining place of Ed Hedges and both places were sold to the Helensdale Investment Company, together with a tract owned by J. O. Burdett, in 1909, and the townsite of Malott was platted.

Mr. Malott's relations with the Indians were particularly friendly. He was known among them as Tye Malott. At the time of the Indian scare following the Cole murder, the story reached Seattle that the Malott place was guarded by ten men. On the contrary, the family did not even take the precaution to lock the door. Settlers called Malott foolhardy for risking the safety of his family. Some of the Indians asked him why the whites were carrying guns. They told him the Indians were not on the warpath, but if the attitude of the whites continued there might be an uprising.

On one occasion, however, Mrs. Malott felt it necessary to use caution. Loop Loop Charlie told her that the Colville Indians were excited and were burning hay stacks and acting ugly and might come to this section. Mrs. Malott asked old Lawyer wheth-

er the Indians of this section would join the Colvilles if they started depredations here and was informed that they would likely side with the Indians rather than the whites.

About that time a crowd of drunken Indians gathered on the bench above the Malott house, where they were accustomed to racing their horses. Somewhat alarmed, and on account of Mr. Malott being away Mrs. Malott took her family and spent the night in a tall corn field.

A more amusing incident occurred during the initial visit into the Methow. Methow George came to the camp and seemed persistent in hovering around. Anxious to show no fear Mrs. Malott placidly sat on a box and did her work. The Indian sat near her and moved closer whenever she managed to increase the distance between them. Mrs. Malott could not yet translate any Indian jargon, but the youthful curiosity of her daughter Ida was responsible for the conclusion that the Indian's "Mika tickie tenas mowitch" was a friendly offer of a piece of venison.

The name of the Olema postoffice was proposed by Mrs. Malott. When the office was about to be established, S. H. Mason looked over the postal guide at the Malott office in search of a name, and Mrs. Malott suggested Olema, that being the family's last dwelling place in California.

Mr. and Mrs. Malott were married at Petaluma, California, on November 8, 1870. Mr. Malott died August 12, 1920, three months before the golden wedding anniversary would have been celebrated.

Mrs. Malott, who was Mary F. Hamilton, was born at Carthage, Hancock county, Illinois, on August 22, 1851. When she was an infant the family moved to Iowa, where they lived until 1862 and then crossed the plains to California. They were five months making the trip with ox team.

Subject: "THE HARD WINTER."

Probably the most crushing blow that arrested the early development of Okanogan county was the hard winter of 1889-90. Cattle herds that had reached large numbers were virtually wiped out. Many stock men failed to recover from the effect of their losses and those settlers who remained suffered setbacks that prevented their progress for years.

According to a diary kept by Benedict Gubser of Conconully, the weather was comparatively mild until the advent of the New Year. There was an unusual amount of rainfall in October and November and a half foot of snow in December. The beginning of January saw a cold snap and continuous blizzard. Mail deliveries were cut off and word arrived that train service outside was interrupted.

Cattle and horses were caught in snowdrifts and trapped at inaccessible places. By the middle of January hundreds of the animals had died from starvation and exposure.

Almost unendurable hardships were encountered also by human beings. An epidemic of typhoid was experienced in the valley. One of the Hedges boys of Malott died from typhoid. Deaths occurred also that were incident to exposure.

Some of the heaviest losses were sustained by parties who brought stock into the country the previous summer and fall with the understanding that the herds could graze all winter in this territory without serious difficulty. These cattle and horses were unaccustomed to the range and as they did not arrive in good condition would have been unable to survive even through a moderately severe winter and perished in

large numbers. In a majority of these instances no winter feed had been provided; in fact, many of the settlers, having experienced open winters previously, were firm in the belief that it was unnecessary to keep much hay in the stack.

Nathan Tallant, known as "Kentucky," and his son Al brought several hundred head of horses from the Nez Perce reservation just prior to the hard winter. As was the case with like herds that had not run the range, these animals held whatever bald spots they found on Boston Heights and Pogue Flat to the disadvantage of the stock owned by earlier settlers. The Tallants lost all but 35 head, according to one report. Tallant creek in Pleasant Valley, which in the spring maintains a small course and empties into the river at the J. M. Armstrong place six miles south of Okanogan, derived its name from these settlers.

Instances of the strenuous efforts of the settlers to save their stock have frequently been told.

Dr. J. I. Pogue had 150 head of well-bred horses and mules at the beginning of the winter and saved 50. He had 19 head of cattle and saved 10 on account of having a good barn. Dr. Pogue had a three-room house and added a fourth, which he had to use for a stable for a Hamiltonian horse and a cow. The snow on Pogue Flat was two feet deep and hard-cruled.

He was unable to buy hay, except a half ton from Mr. Carpenter for \$40. He and his brother John would take a gunny sack full of hay and start out looking for cattle, giving them a handful of hay as they found them.

The cattle were kept in a log stable. When the critters died their flesh was cut up and salted and fed to the live animals. They chewed the meat and got along well on it. Dr. Pogue fed the chunks to the animals from a pail. They did well until the latter part of February, when a cold snap and north wind caused them to die rapidly. Dr. Pogue is of the opinion that he would have saved none of his cattle if it had not been for the warm, log stable. The cattle were also fed potatoes, bran and flour. They were docile through the long seige of hardship.

E. C. Sherman said recently: "The hard winter of 1889 dealt the stock men such a blow they never did recover their losses. I had just bought 30 head of range cows and calves from John Phillips and a milch cow from Al Thorpe of Loomis that fall. I lost all but the milch cow and six calves. Hay went to \$105 a ton and I don't know of anyone having hay to sell except Gus Seigeman of Conconully.

A few years ago the writer became familiar with an incident that gave an illustration of the losses sustained by the settlers. Twenty years after the hard winter L. C. Malott paid the last installment on a debt arising from the loss of cattle. For two decades he paid interest enough on the principal to more than wipe it out. When Mr. Malott came to the valley an acquaintance on the coast financed him in the stock business on a share basis. A herd was bought and losted by exposure the first winter. The debt was not wiped out until Mr. Malott sold his ranch in the land boom days of 1909.

In February, 1923, Mrs. Virginia M. Herrmann was asked if she recalled any winter like the one then being experienced. Her reply almost

carried a prophecy. "Yes" she mused, "the winter preceding the hardest winter we ever had was just like this." Then she described terrible incidents of the memorable winter of 1889-90.

"A fall of three or four feet of snow occurred early in January," she related, "followed by a thaw, and later the severest weather known to present-day inhabitants. The thermometer must have been 40 below zero and there were thirteen successive days of blizzard.

"Dan Drumheller lost several hundred cattle. Billie Child, Spokane, who had the ranch later owned by W. R. Kahlow, lost 800 head. Tallant and other early settlers with smaller herds lost all that had inadequate shelter."

Mrs. Herrmann was then Mrs. Jas. Grainger. A small lean-to had been built on their cabin to use as a kitchen. It was converted into a stable, housing one horse and three cows. The stock were kept alive by feeding them potatoes, mixed with flour. Potatoes cost 5 cents a pound and flour \$5 a sack. In the spring when the animals were turned out to graze, Mrs. Grainger followed them, carrying her baby Frank on her back, and helped the animals up when they were so weak they fell to the ground. Mr. Grainger, weak from pneumonia and typhoid, was unable to work.

As it was some distance to the river and as wood could not be secured at the time, snow was often melted for water and fires were kept up by cutting the sage brush near the Grainger home.

Stockmen in all sections of the county lost heavily. George Smith of Loomis, who had contracted to buy a large herd from a local settler, lost 25 head a day for some time during the cold spell and others endured similar losses.

**Subject: JOHN W. WENTWORTH.**

"You frequently hear people say that there are no mines in this district. But the mines have paid more than any other industry. There have been a lot of failures on account of poor mining and barrels of money spent on worthless prospects, but the mining game is still on the profit side.

"Within a 150-mile radius of Oroville, the mines have paid \$100,000,000 in profits."

The speaker was John M. Wentworth, lone claimant to the title of the most optimistic miner in the history of Okanogan county. With a confidence unshaken by thirty-five years of prospecting and mining, unaltered by misfortunes, Mr. Wentworth talks in glowing terms of the mines yet to be developed in the recesses of the Okanogan hills. In the matter of hope, nature dealt kindly with him, and the logic that he couples with figures and mining experiences would make converts of metallurgical pessimists quicker than a shouting evangelist at a revival meeting.

In 1878, Mr. Wentworth went into the Coeur d'Alenes and claims to be the first man who discovered the Bunker Hill and Sullivan property. He staked a claim and brought samples of the ore out to Spokane and tried to sell the mine to Glover, Yeaton & Cannon, who were conducting a small store. He told them the mine was worth \$3,000,000, maybe \$50,000,000. "They hooted me out of the store," Mr. Wentworth said, in describing the incident. "The next morning," he relates, "I went back and with all the seriousness I could muster to face their ridicule I told them I was going to make them a new

offer. If you will put up \$500 worth of supplies, such stuff as you have in the store in the way of supplies, powder, etc., my partner and myself will work the claim all winter. You come up in the spring and look at it and you will see that you have a great mine and we will give you a half interest in it.

"They laughed and jeered. Finally, Yeaton slid down in his chair and asked, 'Young man, how much is that mine really worth?' I told him it was worth \$3,000,000 anyway. All three of the men broke out laughing. I was only a young fellow. I know my face got red. I got up and left the store. The mine has paid more than \$100,000,000 in dividends."

"You have heard how 'Dutch Jake' Goetz and Harry Baer discovered that property when a jackass kicked a piece of ore out of the trail. That story is ridiculous. The ledge was about 18 feet wide and could be seen running clear across the canyon, down one hill and up the other. The Bunker Hill was located on one side, the Sullivan on the opposite side.

"I was camping on what was known as Jackass prairie. My partner was afraid of bear and wouldn't go out of camp. The bear were living on sheep that were being run through that country. I knew there was gold over on the St. Joe and wanted to find it. I told my partner to remain at camp and took some grub and started for the St. Joe. It must have been twenty-five miles across the mountains. I packed a big pone of bread and some bacon in a sack and started out. On a creek that comes down by the site of Wardner, I found big hunks of ore that looked exceptionally good to me. The

brush was so thick I could not get up the creek. I got out where the brush had been burned off and walked along the hillside where I could look down the canyon. I camped that night at the summit. My partner's camp fire could be seen in the distance. Looking down the canyon the next day I saw the ridge, the present Bunker Hill and Sullivan lodes. I concluded that was where the ore in the creek had come from, surmising it had been washed down by freshets.

"I took some of the ore back and showed it to my partner and we went back and set stakes. My partner was a young fellow named Jimmy Pasco. He had formerly been a dry goods clerk and came from Massachusetts.

"When the Spokane men declined to buy the property, we sent a sample of the ore to San Francisco for assaying. The sample showed \$7.65 in silver and on the certificate the assayer wrote that it ran high in lead, but in those days lead wasn't worth much. I was not yet of age, and being unable to secure a grub stake nothing further was done with the claim. Four years later it was discovered by 'Dutch Jake' Goetz, Harry Boer and Phil Rourk.

"Pasco and myself went to the summit of the old Mullen ridge and found chloride of silver where the Morning mine is, but we were looking for gold."

Mr. Wentworth grubstaked John Pritchard, who created the first Coeur d'Alene excitement. Pritchard was an infidel and Wentworth would not go out to prospect with him, but gave him \$100. At that time, as Mr. Wentworth recalls, the only men prospecting in that district were Pritchard, two carpenters, Irwin and Dobson, Pasco and himself.

And with the same optimism and enthusiasm that he presented the

Coeur d'Alene discovery to unappreciative ears, Mr. Wentworth added, "I have mines today in Okanogan county that have the Bunker Hill and Sullivan skinned a mile, as prospects. I don't know what the finish will be, but the start shows all the earmarks of valuable mines."

Mr. Wentworth's first invasion of the Okanogan country was in 1877, when he freighted from Walla Walla to Silver Bar on the Columbia river. He ate Christmas dinner that year at Silver Bar with "Virginia Bill" Covington. "Virginia Bill" and "Wild Goose Bill" Condon were about the only people in the country besides a few old stockmen and the Indians.

With his father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Levant Wentworth, a brother and sister, John Wentworth left Denver with three mule teams in May, 1877, and crossed the plains, arriving at Walla Walla that fall. All the party came down with the measles on the trip and the sister died at Willow Creek, Oregon.

Several years later, in 1888, Mr. Wentworth's parents came to Okanogan county and built a hotel and boarding house at the Tough Nut concentrator at Conconully. About the middle of October of that year, John Wentworth came in from Spokane by stage to visit. He had just previously been at Butte. And while he has frequently been out of the county since on mining expeditions, Mr. Wentworth has claimed this county as his home.

Several years prior to the time he took up his permanent residence in this county, Wentworth drove the lead team when Col. Howard sent Capt. Conrad and two companies of soldiers to the east side of the Columbia opposite Chelan to quell a threatened Indian uprising. There is still visible evidence of the trail made by the army wagons in descending the steep hillside from the

highlands of the Big Bend to the valley of the river.

Mr. Wentworth has labored assiduously in his mining ventures in this county and has many promising properties which evidence his judgment. He recently organized the Consolidated Metal Mining Company for the purpose of developing several properties. Claims aggregating more than 700 acres are held by the company, which is now running a tunnel on the Iron Horse mine under the direction of Mr. Wentworth. The company was organized under the "Blue Sky" law of Oregon.

One of the first claims in the county in which Mr. Wentworth was interested was the Tough Nut at Conconully. He held an interest in many other well known claims in the early

days, including the Copper world, Georgia, Hercules and Lone Pine. He spent several thousand dollars in developing the Lone Pine near Nighthawk but lost the property in litigation a few years ago, the bitterest misfortune that he has suffered financially.

Mr. Wentworth is firmly of the opinion that ore in many of the claims in this county can be profitably handled by the erection of concentrators of fifty-ton capacity. He points to the success of the Ruby mine, near Nighthawk, where low grade ore has been treated at a profit.

In 1896 Mr. Wentworth bought a hotel at Loomis and for several years conducted the place while carrying on his mining activities.

### Subject: J. F. SAMSON.

When J. F. Samson went to Oro in 1896 to take charge of the mercantile business of Ellis & Forde there was an active trading post but very little to represent the town proper. In addition to the store there was a hotel, saloon and blacksmith shop. There were few families living in the town, among them S. T. Stanton, O. D. Welling, Guy Gilmour, A. W. Johnston and C. M. Bottomley. Dr. C. P. House was a bachelor resident. F. L. Stansbury lived just outside of town.

There had been a settlement at Oro for some years prior to the time Mr. Samson moved there, but he is one of the earliest of the present residents. Ellis & Forde bought the store of D. A. Beal, who later for many years operated a flour mill at Wenatchee. Three years previously Beal had bought the mercantile stock of George Hardenburgh, who became prominent

in the development of Chelan. Among those originally interested in the townsite were McBride & Flumenfelt, Bob Allison, George Hardenburgh and S. T. Stanton. J. M. Hagerty started a newspaper, The Madre d'Oro, in August, 1892. It was a "red hot" booster enterprise, but survived only a few months.

During his long residence at Oroville (the Ville being added when the postoffice was established) Mr. Samson has been one of the most active citizens of the town. He served as mayor for several years and councilman for many more, having a hand in virtually all of the civic development of the city. He served a term as postmaster prior to the late democratic administration and was re-appointed to that position last fall.

Mr. Samson retained his interest in the mercantile business until 1913

and has also been engaged extensively in farming and in the drug business. He was a prominent member of early day stock associations.

Owing to the fact that peace officers were few in number and far apart, the permanent residents of early settlements frequently applied justice in their own way. Legal technicalities were not as closely followed as now. When the sheriff phoned Mr. Samson on one occasion that a horse thief was headed toward Oro, the man was seen approaching the ferry as Mr. Samson hung up the receiver. Taking a gun, Mr. Samson left the store and crossed the river with a ferryman. In midstream he informed the horse thief that he was under arrest and held him until the arrival of the sheriff. He had no warrant or authority other than the telephone request but no question was raised.

School teaching was the avocation which originally brought Mr. Samson to Okanogan county in the fall of 1890. That year he came from Nebraska to teach at Chelan, which was then in Okanogan county. In September, 1892, D. W. Yeargin and others induced Mr. Samson to take charge of the Conconully school, assuring him that he would also be elected county superintendent of schools. He was selected at the November election that year.

His first impression of Ruby and Conconully is a vivid one. In the fall of 1890 he went to Conconully to take a teachers' examination. A woman acquaintance at Chelan asked him to call on Billy Dorwin at Ruby and inquire about the possibility of her securing appointment as a teacher. Scenes in the mining camp were new to Mr. Samson and when he visited a dance hall in search of Mr. Dorwin the wild life made a startling impression.

In 1894 Mr. Samson did not seek

re-election and the office was assumed by Joseph E. Leader. Mr. Samson taught at Loomis two years and then went to Oro. In 1889 he was again a candidate for county superintendent and was elected over Mrs. F. C. Wehmeyer by a vote of 572 to 325. Two years later the entire democratic county ticket was elected to office and Mr. Samson was defeated by Mrs. S. A. Robinson. He was again a candidate in 1902 when W. E. Gamble first sought the preferment of the voters and was elected to serve his first term as a county officer.

At the time Mr. Samson first became school superintendent there were only about a dozen school districts in the county. Long trips were necessary to visit the schools. In 1894 Mr. Samson was traveling to the Wenatchee section during the high water period and found the trail under water below Chelan. The alternative of turning back did not appeal to the county superintendent and he swam his horse out into the Columbia river, coming back to the trail a quarter mile below. While he was making this trip the Conconully flood occurred and his house and household goods were swept into the lake. Mrs. Samson was absent on a visit to her former home in the east. A man named Weeks, an employe of the office of the county auditor, was occupying the house. A log came through the side of the building and Weeks was unable to escape until the dwelling was afloat in the lake, when he saved himself by embarking on some drift wood.

While Mr. Samson was employed at Oroville, Mrs. Samson served as deputy school superintendent and visited the schools of the county.

Early annual school reports were destroyed. The earliest superintendent's report now available is for the year ending June 30, 1893, made by Mr. Samson to the state superintendent.

ent of public instruction. He called attention to the fact that only a little more than half the children of school age attended school. Each school district included from 50 to 80 square miles and many of the children lived so far from the school houses that they could only attend on pleasant days.

Prior to coming to this state, Mr. Samson taught four years in Nebraska. He attended the University of Illinois and was enrolled with the Class of '86, but did not finish his

college course.

Mr. Samson was born in Illinois July 9, 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Samson were married near Danville, Ill., on March 17, 1886.

Mrs. Samson has shared with her husband an active interest in town affairs at Oroville. She has been a leader in the work of the Civic League, an organization which has accomplished much for the city, including the erection of a library and community building that is a valuable asset to the town.

Subject: **PETER McPHERSON.**

There was a time in the life of Okanogan county when working as a county official was somewhat like being employed by a concern on the verge of bankruptcy. When Peter McPherson of Brewster became prosecuting attorney in 1896 one of his first official experiences was in connection with the financial condition of the county.

It had been customary to transfer money from the general fund to the salary fund to meet the monthly payroll of the officers. Representing that they held about \$25,000 of old unpaid warrants on the general fund, the Dexter Horton Bank of Seattle enjoined the treasurer from transferring any more money to the salary fund.

The matter was taken up into the United States court and about six months passed before a hearing could be held. In the meantime, the salaries of the county officers were held up. County warrants were worth about two bits on the dollar. Mr. McPherson went to Seattle and at a hearing before Judge Hanford raised the issue that the warrants held by the bank were illegal be-

cause they were in excess of the amount the county could legally go into debt. The court upheld the attorney's contention and dissolved the injunction against the treasurer.

Expecting that the bank would start new proceedings of some kind, Mr. McPherson telegraphed to Wenatchee and arranged with the steamboat company to relay word to Conconully, the county seat, to transfer enough funds from the general fund to the salary fund to pay the officers. The treasurer received the message about midnight and immediately made the transfer. The bank, however, did not commence another action.

At the election the previous fall, the candidates on the Fusion ticket had been elected on the platform of getting rid of the warrants involved in the over-issue, amounting to an immense sum. The county commissioners were M. D. Griffith, R. T. Prewitt and T. J. Cannon. After the bank had lost the suit in court, it sent representatives here to urge payment of the outstanding warrants. A resolution setting forth the status of the situation and declaring the

over-issue of warrants void was presented to the commissioners by Mr. Cannon, but the other commissioners voted against its adoption.

Mr. McPherson spent about six weeks in the auditor's office at the time going through the records to sort out the warrants that were legal for each year and those that were in excess of the debt limit. The commissioners could have refused payment of warrants, but continued to honor them. They have since been known as the "series B" warrants the last of which were paid off two or three years ago. Interest on the warrants amounted to more than the principal, and when originally issued many of the warrants were doubled or tripled in amount in order that the holder could discount them at the prevailing rate to secure the amount due him from the county. A \$35 bill, in some instances, was settled with a \$100 warrant, the old commissioners' proceedings indicate, and in later years the county paid interest on the face of the warrant, making a total outlay of more than \$200.

The first case prosecuted by Mr. McPherson as a prosecuting attorney was against a woman for stealing a hay rack. A conviction was secured. The case was tried before O. S. Stocker justice of the peace at Loomis, now a prominent resident at Wenatchee. A short time later the Coutts shooting affair which has previously been mentioned in the article concerning the early experiences of Wm. Baines was heard. The preliminary hearing was held before Justices Stocker and Baines, sitting jointly. Mr. Baines was the first one in the county to take court notes in shorthand.

Mr. McPherson came to Virginia city in June, 1895, from Whatcom county. At that time it was thought certain that the Bellingham Bay &

British Columbia Railway was going to build across the mountains and down the Methow Valley and across the Big Bend country to Spokane. J. J. Donovan advised Mr. McPherson that the railroad would cross the Columbia at Virginia city and advised him to locate in this county.

He had also heard about the richness of the Squaw Creek mines (at Methow) and was anxious to locate in a mining district. At a three-cornered convention held at Chelan, participated in by republicans, people's party and union silver party, the people's party nominated Mr. McPherson for prosecuting attorney and the union silver party nominated B. K. Knapp. Neither nominee was present at the convention. When elected Mr. McPherson moved to Conconully.

This was the "year one" after the big flood at Conconully, and Mr. McPherson recalls that the streets were still filled with debris. He made his first trip to the county seat with Joe Ives, who was later killed at Pateros. He met Charlie Herrmann, the genial and accommodating storekeeper, and his recollections include a picture of such articles as hay rakes, implements, clothes pins and groceries all piled in the same lot according to a custom of the times.

L. A. Kaufman of Johnson Creek was deputy under Sheriff Reid when Mr. McPherson was prosecutor. The sheriff's attention was called to an old law that provided for the closing of saloons on Sundays, with the proviso that should the sheriff fail to enforce the act his office could be vacated on complaint to a justice of the peace or other officer.

Mr. Reid sent out a notice directing the saloons in the county to close. Part of the saloons, including those conducted at Conconully and Loomis and by Guy Waring at Winthrop, adhered to the order. Waring compli-

mented the officer on his stand. Leavenworth was then in Okanogan county and saloonkeepers at that point sent word that they would mob the sheriff or prosecuting attorney if they appeared and attempted to close the saloons.

The prosecuting attorney went to Leavenworth. The saloonmen proposed a test case, but wanted to remain open while the case was in progress. Mr. McPherson insisted on their closing. He appointed a deputy sheriff to serve papers in an action against the proprietors. He was not surprised when the deputy returned with the query, "What will it cost me to resign?" After a second meeting, the proprietors agreed to pay the costs of Mr. McPherson's trip and close on Sunday while a case was brought to test the legality of the law.

Instead of leaving town immediately, Mr. McPherson remained in Leavenworth over Sunday and for the first time in the history of the town the saloons remained closed. Before further action was taken there was an election and Mr. McPherson retired from office.

Mr. McPherson drew up the contract between Capt. Alex. Griggs and John Bruster which resulted in the platting of Brewster and selection of that place as the steamboat landing in place of Virginia City. The transaction was made in the name of Bruce Griggs. Capt. Griggs maintained that the owners of the Virginia City townsite had agreed to give him an interest and when they neglected to do so, he made Brewster the steamboat terminus. What buildings there were at Virginia City were moved to the new townsite.

Moving the postoffice was a more difficult task. The postoffice department did not approve the move. Taking a fresh start, the Brewster boosters secured the establishment of a

new office there, and later the Virginia City office was closed for lack of patronage. For a time there were three postoffices within a small radius. Toqua was the name adopted for an office across the Columbia river on the McPherson homestead, named after a niece, who was given an Indian name on the Dakota frontier.

Wm. McPherson came from Montana to Virginia City the fall of the year that Peter McPherson arrived. Geo. McPherson came in 1900 from Eastern Oregon. Both brothers died recently.

Indian horse races provided entertainment frequently at Virginia City and Brewster. Mr. McPherson remembers Coxit George as a sort of lieutenant to Chief Moses and the Indians were great tillikums. When under the influence of liquor they were often seen riding off with their arms around each other in an affectionate embrace.

Mr. McPherson went to Republic in 1899 but returned to Okanogan county in 1905.

When Mr. McPherson went to Republic it was a lively mining camp, and he collected fees in a substantial amount for making out transfers of mineral claims. Money was plentiful and claims were easy to sell, and a great amount of "wildcatting" was indulged in.

At Republic, Mr. McPherson was married on September 27, 1903, to Miss Elizabeth McHargue.

Mr. McPherson owns the Brewster ferry, crossing the Columbia. He is figuring on converting it into a power ferry this season (1924).

Mr. McPherson came to Seattle in the fall of 1882 from Minnesota and went into the office of Judge Thomas Burke. In 1884 he went to Whatcom and then moved to Blaine in the spring of 1885. He built the first wharf at Blaine.

**Subject: ANDREW ZELLER.**

Andrew Zeller shares with Mrs. L. C. Malott and George T. Jenkins the distinction of being the oldest in point of residence of those who originally settled along the Okanogan river between its mouth and Okanogan. Mr. Zeller arrived in the valley in September, 1886, a few weeks later than the Malott family.

As he was coming into the country horseback, he overtook Peter Reilly, traveling by team, near the foot of the Ophir grade, and the men came on together as far as the Malott and Hedges places. Mr. Malott was then hauling logs for a cabin. The small stream of water at Davis canyon had appealed to Mr. Zeller and he returned there and built a small cabin, intending to claim the land. Mr. Reilly proceeded a few miles further up the river.

After establishing himself, Mr. Zeller returned to spend the winter working in the Northern Pacific tunnel in the Cascades. On coming back the following spring he found that John Sanderson had "jumped" his original selection and Mr. Zeller then took up a fine piece of land with a frontage of more than a mile on the Okanogan river, lying principally just below the present railroad crossing at Wakefield, where he acquired a herd of fifteen cattle and gradually increased his holdings to 500 head.

Mr. Zeller was born in Bavaria on November 28, 1862. He came to this country when 21 years old and spent the first year on a farm in Vermont. He then came west and worked on the Canadian Pacific in the Rocky mountains until the road was completed, and then proceeded to Vancouver, Victoria and Seattle.

One day late in the spring of 1886, Mr. Zeller threw a roll of blankets over his back and started afoot across the Snoqualmie Pass. He reached Ellensburg in five days. He then retraced his steps to seek employment in the construction of the Northern Pacific tunnel, where he spent three months.

When he heard of the opening of the Columbia reservation, comprising land west of the Okanogan river, he concluded to seek his fortune in this territory. He bought a cayuse and started out and thus became one of the earliest settlers in the county.

Mr. Zeller farmed his ranch and raised cattle for several years and accumulated a comfortable competency, although cattle did not reach a high figure. He recalls selling many three-year-old steers at \$20 a head. The practice in vogue among cattle buyers in the early years was to make a trip up the valley, contracting cattle at so much a head as they went, and then commencing at the upper end of the valley they would collect the stock and drive it ahead of them to Wenatchee and thence across to Yakima and Ellensburg or on to Seattle. These drives would sometimes number as high as 700 head.

Parts of the route necessitated a tedious journey for the cow punchers. Forging the Methow required much wrangling and the trails below that point were crude and rough a large part of the way to Wenatchee. At Broken Mountain it was necessary to either swim cattle in the Columbia or force them to ascend a steep mountain and descend on the southern side.

During the severe winter of 1889,

Mr. Zeller's ranch became a frequent meeting place for stockmen living along the river. There were patches of barren ground on the east side of the river and upriver settlers drove their cattle down the river on the ice to the Zeller ranch to put them on this open ground.

Mr. Zeller eventually disposed of his large herd of cattle. He bought the ranch of Johnny H. Thompson

and several years ago platted the townsite of Monse on the property. He has acquired considerable property in the county, including ranches on the reservation, and this year had in 500 acres of wheat on the reservation.

He is a director in the Commercial Bank of Okanogan and vice president of the Inland Meat Company of Wenatchee.

### Subject: EARL F. JOHNSON.

Thirty years ago a "root cellar," 12x14 feet in size, housed the only store and postoffice at Winthrop. Earl F. Johnson, now of Pateros, was the proprietor, operating the business for Guy Waring. The selection of the crude place of business was a matter of necessity rather than choice. On March 1, 1893, all the buildings in Winthrop except the "root cellar" were destroyed by fire and it was a year before Mr. Waring was able to erect a new building.

Mr. Johnson is one of the oldest and best known residents of the Methow. He settled on a homestead 12 miles above Winthrop in 1891. He stayed on the claim a year and then took charge of the store of Guy Waring, later incorporated as the Methow Trading Company. Mr. Waring had established the store in September, 1891, and at that time it was the only store in the Methow valley.

The company later had a chain of stores extending from Pateros to Slate Creek, five in number. The Winthrop store has changed hands a number of times and Mr. Johnson bought the Pateros business in 1910. Other stores were originally located at Twisp, Lost River and Barron.

Prospectors and miners were the main patrons of the stores in the

early years. Settlers were few in number and several of them freighted the bulk of their supplies from Ellensburg and Coulee City. Summer trade was brisk. In the winter Mr. Johnson bought furs and did a good business in that line. Trappers brought in martin, some beaver and a few bear, besides many deer skins.

Winthrop was located at the junction of the north and south forks of the Methow river. Mr. Waring selected the spot for a trading post on account of prospecting being pursued on both branches of the river. The townsite was patented by the Methow Trading Company ten years after the establishment of the first store. At the suggestion of Mr. Waring, John L. Wilson, territorial delegate in congress, named the postoffice after Gov. Winthrop of Massachusetts, Mr. Waring's native state.

Soon after the store was started, Geo. Hess put up a hotel at Winthrop. After the fire, Mr. Waring left Winthrop for a year and the business was rebuilt by Mr. Johnson. A new store was erected the following year.

In 1894 high water carried away the bridge over the North Fork at Winthrop. It was rebuilt the next year by Col. Hart on his march to the Slate Creek mining district, just

over the divide in Whatcom county.

Col. Hart experted the Eureka mine, which had been prospected two or three years previously, and later became a big producer. Tons of equipment and supplies were taken into the Eureka property on pack animals over crude trails. About the same time Chas. Ballard located and did considerable work on the Mammoth mine, which is now being prospected again by Winthrop men.

Earl F. Johnson was born in Cass county, Michigan, April 29, 1861. At the age of 17 he went to Crawford county, Kansas, and worked on a farm for six years. He then migrated to California and operated a planing mill for five years. In 1889 he came to Pasco and spent two years in the freight department of the Northern Pacific.

Tiring of office work he came to Okanogan county to spend the summer hunting and trapping. He thought he would like ranching, but found he didn't. After a year's experience he sold his claim for \$50, and was glad to make the deal—on credit. Mrs. Virginia Moore now owns the property Mr. Johnson first took as a claim.

When he located in the county, settlers in the vicinity of the present site of Winthrop were scarce. Emil and Albert Ventzke and their brother-in-law, Chas. Boesel, had come to the county in 1889, and B. F. Paragyn, after whom a lake in that vicinity was named, was also a settler.

Mr. Johnson left Winthrop in 1897 and started a store for the Methow Trading Company at Twisp, which he operated until the fall of 1910. This was the first store on the Twisp townsite.

On May 17, 1900, Mr. Johnson was married at Spokane to Miss Effie Sloan, whom he had known during his residence in Kansas. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have two daughters.

Much of the interesting pioneer story of the Methow valley centers around the Methow Trading Company, with which Mr. Johnson has been so actively connected. Owen Wister nationalized the fame of the district and its people in his popular book, "The Virginian." Milton S. Storey, who died about two years ago, was often reputed to be the man typified as "The Virginia" and Guy War-in the novel. Incidents written into the novel were based on actual occurrences in which Winthrop settlers took part.

The author needed to add few characteristics to make of Milton Storey the book-figure he desired. Storey had a romantic career and a record that could well be adapted to thrilling fiction.

Storey was a well known figure among the early residents of Sumas. Prior to coming to Okanogan county Storey and Jos. E. Leader, who died here a few years ago, were intimate acquaintances at Sumas. Leader used to describe a sensational incident that helped give Storey his reputation as a crack shot.

A squabble arose at a saloon card table and a participant drew his revolver. Storey leaped to the bar to get his own gun. Through the back mirror he saw his opponent's gun levelled at him. Quick as a flash, with his back to his antagonist and using the reflection in the glass as a guide, Storey threw his revolver over his shoulder and shot. Both guns cracked simultaneously. Two fingers were shot off Storey's pistol hand and his opponent fell dead.

Storey's ability with a gun has been told concerning a number of incidents. One of an amusing and typical nature was first told by an unexpected visitor at his home. Mr. Storey, an excellent host, picked up his revolver to kill a chicken for dinner. He aimed at a bird fifty yards

distant. At the sound of the gun the chicken gave a slight jump. Storey aimed and shot again, and the chicken jumped and flapped its wings.

In utter astonishment, Storey examined the sights of his revolver and somewhat in anger remarked that he would try one more shot with the thing and if it didn't hit the target he would throw it in the river, that he didn't want a gun that was no good. The third shot took off the bird's head, and on examination it was found that each of the first two shots had nicked the comb.

During his residence at Winthrop, Storey was connected with the Met-

how Trading Company. Realizing the impossibility of preventing a saloon from operating at Winthrop, the Methow Trading Company chose the alternative of conducting a saloon that was run in an orderly manner. Sociability that carried the treating custom to excess was discouraged and no patron was allowed to take on too big a load. The fame of the reformed saloon spread far.

It has often been told that Jas. J. Hill and Bishop Potter of New York were stockholders in the Methow Trading Company and consequently interested in the saloon. Mr. Johnson brands this story as a canard.

## Subject: JONATHAN CHARLES RINEHART

Cowboy, Indian fighter, prospector, foot racer and stockman are a few of the activities of Jonathan Charles Rinehart, probably the earliest settler in what is now Okanogan county who is now living within its borders. Mr. Rinehart made his first extended stay in the county in 1879, although he made a trip into the upper Okanogan valley in 1877 with "Cayuse" Brown of the Walla Walla country. The territory was then a part of Stevens county.

In 1878, Rinehart participated in the Bannock and Piute Indian war in Oregon, the year following the Nez Perce conflicts. In one battle against the Indians, near Meacham in the Pendleton section, Rinehart found five dead comrades the day following the fighting. Just after this battle he met General Howard and his aides, Meacham and Bernard. Rinehart was a member of a troop of volunteers under Captain Roberts.

It was during this Indian campaign that Rinehart first met Guy Fruit, who is also a prominent figure in the annals of Okanogan county. Fruit

was with General Howard's troops, packing a string of burros with light artillery.

The next year found Rinehart back in northern Stevens county, working for Jim Palmer at Palmer lake. Palmer, with Hiram F. "Okanogan" Smith, John McDonald, George Runnells, Phelps & Wadleigh, Henry Wellington and other adventurous spirits, came to that part of the country in the early 70's. Rinehart worked as a cowboy for Palmer about a year. Palmer moved to California in the early 80's.

A little later he was in the employ of Phelps & Wadleigh, owners of an immense herd of cattle. Rinehart was noted as an expert rider. He participated in many of the long drives that were necessary to deliver cattle to market. In 1879, Mr. Palmer, Dan Driscoll and other settlers sold 300 head of cattle to "Kittitas" George Smith of Ellensburg and Rinehart aided in driving the herd to that place. In the spring of 1881 he helped drive 1000 head of the Phelps & Wadleigh cattle to Ains-

worth (near Pasco), practically all that remained of that firm's holdings following the hardest winter the district has ever known. Mr. Rinehart pronounces the winter even more severe than that of 1889-90, memorable to a larger number of present inhabitants of the county.

The previous fall, Mr. Rinehart recalls, Phelps & Wadleigh branded 2800 calves. Practically the entire number, together with hundreds of steers and cows, perished during the winter, and the firm rounded up and sold what they could in the spring.

In 1884, after an absence of some duration, Mr. Rinehart returned to the county and began prospecting. He discovered placer diggings on Granite creek and took out about \$3000 in gold with Henry Finsen. A number of other profitable claims were worked on the creek. Bill Jenkins took out \$7000, reputed to have been the most from any claim, and several others took out a few thousand dollars each. Jenkins killed two men on Kettle river and was sent to the penitentiary for life.

In 1886, Mr. Rinehart was in Montana and did packing in the Flathead valley. A year or two later he returned to the home of his mother in Oregon and took up sheep raising, but lost heavily during the hard winter of 1889-90. He was once more destined to return to the Okanogan country, however, and in 1894 took up land a few miles northeast of where Oroville is now located. He has lived in the county continuously since 1892.

About that time he took up horse raising and owned as high as 500 head at a time. His biggest single sale was about 150 head. The horses were taken to Alberta and the purchasers paid Mr. Rinehart \$10 a head.

During these early days Rinehart gained fame as a foot racer. He spent a year during the 80's following

horse racing and foot racing in Montana. On one of the cattle drives to Ellensburg he was matched against a sprinter from Seattle and won \$300. His last race was at a Loomis celebration in 1893, when he ran against Chas. Richter and a runner from Conconully. He won the purse on that occasion also.

Old timers, in their reminiscences tell of Rinehart as an ever-willing fighter. Sometimes, it has been told, he found himself in the predicament of the Swede who said he could lick any man in the bar room, and elaborated his challenge until he "took in too much territory" and was licked by a husky of the adjoining county. Sometimes, they say this happened to Rinehart, but not often.

In one of his escapades, Rinehart thinks injustice was heaped upon him in unreasonable quantities. He got into an altercation at the Dick Sidley ranch with four men and all engaged in the melee. Rinehart was knocked unconscious with a pick handle or single tree and bears the scars where the crown of his head was split. He also lost a finger as a result of the encounter. Evidently it had been chewed by one of his antagonists and had to be amputated when blood poisoning set in.

As a result of this melee, Rinehart was in the hospital nine weeks, and unable to combat the corroborative testimony of his four opponents, was found guilty of assault at Greenwood and spent eight months in jail at Nelson.

He was shot through the flesh across his back by Hercules Maywood, a half breed Indian, during another row.

In later years the German sound of his name got Mr. Rinehart into difficulty. Soon after the commencement of the world war he went to Bridesville to celebrate the Queen's Birthday, May 24, with good intentions not to imbibe too freely. The

effort, however, was unsuccessful with him, as it was with a Canadian named Harry Brown. Brown reached the stage of happiness where he wanted to lick an American.

Rinehart held himself in restraint until Brown asserted that British Columbia could whip the whole United States. Then Rinehart's whisky-humor prompted him to flaunt a contradiction. "No", he challenged, "You have nothing here but some kinships. Me and two others can clean out British Columbia."

Such antagonistic talk could not be countenanced in "war times" and Rinehart was taken into custody by the provincial police. He was taken to Midway, then Greenwood and finally to Nelson. While in jail acquaintances told him that the authorities couldn't hold him—but it took the officials months to unwind the red tape and arrive at that conclusion.

Rinehart's parents and four children crossed the plains from Missouri to the Willamette valley in 1869. Charlie was then 14 years. His brother, Caleb or "Cap", now of Okanogan, was of the impressionable age of 9 years. Both distinctly remember incidents of the long journey. Mrs. Lucinda Foster of Okanogan is a sister of the men and a brother Benjamin lives at Vernon, B. C. The mother of the family lived to be 82. The grandmother would have been 98 had she lived less than three months longer. She had 103 grandchildren and 44 great grand children.

Chas. Rinehart was born February 23, 1855, in Steuben county, Indiana. The family moved to Iowa and then to Missouri in the spring of 1865. They were on the road when they learned of the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. "Cap" Rinehart was born September 26, 1860.

### Subject: E. J. DORIAN.

One of the most interesting sketches of pioneer days that the Independent has been able to gather is the appended contribution of E. J. Dorian of Happy Hill. His experiences date back earlier than others who have the subject of these articles except Charles Rinehart.

In 1880 Mr. Dorian was a member of an exploring expedition in the northwest territories with Wm. Ogilville, who was afterward governor of Alaska. He spent sometime in the wilds of Alaska.

"When Dr. Frederick Cook came back and said he had scaled Mt. McKinley, I put him down as one of the biggest jovialists that ever lived, because I knew that better men had tried and failed," Mr. Dorian said while discussing his Alaskan experi-

ences. "I was one of a party that tried for three months to get to the top of Mt. McKinley. We came to one place over four miles long that was on a hog-back of solid ice. A dense fog enveloped us and we had to go over the ice hand over hand. We finally came to a place where it was straight up and down, as high as we could see, just an impregnable bluff. There was no other approach to the peak that offered any better chance of successful climbing."

Mr. Dorian calls himself an Acadian, hailing from that province of pastoral simplicity frequently described by poets. He was born at Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, on November 11, 1857. His early schooling was at Dunstons on the Island.

His early adult years were spent as a sailor on the seas, and in his twenties his love for adventure led him to join one of the earliest exploring expeditions to the northland, where he took part in the marking of the boundary of Alaska that caused a noted international ruction.

In 1886 Mr. Dorian acted as a special deputy sheriff under Sheriff G. B. (Jib) Ide of Colville, Stevens souny, for the territory that became Okanogan county.

On April 14, 1890, Mr. Dorian was married at Yakima to Minervia Jane Spon. Mr. and Mrs. Dorian have three children, Jeremiah J., Edgar James and Lillian M.

"I have taken great interest in all of those pioneer articles, 'Let's Say It While We're All Alive.' They have awakened my dormant mind to memories of many incidents of those happy days gone by, and I assure you there is a warm spot in my heart for the old pioneers.

"But yet I have failed to see one word concerning those sturdy, brave fearless old pioneers of the days prior to 1886. Therefore, with apologies to Historian Brown of Okanogan, I will try to jot down, as collected from memory's pages, the actual conditions as I found them on the Columbia Indian reservation, now known as the Okanogan country, on August 28, 1884, when I first set foot in Washington Territory at Osoyoos lake at the 'Okanogan' Smith ranch, where I rested for several weeks after a four-year exploring expedition in the land of the Midnight Sun.

"I was so impressed with the climate, the fruit, berries, grapes, corn and also the wonderful alfalfa, the first I had ever seen, that I promised Mr. Smith I would return to the Okanogan valley the next spring, which I did and have remained ever since.

"There were no wagon roads, stage routes or rural routes and not even a

postoffice between Ellensburg and Kruger, B. C., and we had to go into British Columbia to buy postage stamps to mail our letters. We also received our mail there. Along about 1886 or 1887, we began to see the United States postage stamps, and we established a saddle horse route between Osoyoos and Colville, paying 25 cents for every letter we sent and 50 cents for every letter we received. There were few love letters in those days.

"Our supplies were mostly brought in on pack horses from Ellensburg or Sprague. I have assisted when we had from 50 to 75 horses in the pack train. The first time I crossed the Columbia river in this country was at what afterwards became known as Wild Goose Bill's ferry. The ferry boat consisted of five big logs fastened together with log chains, grass and rawhide ropes, and was propelled by man power. We had to throw our lariats around the ends of the Hyas Kenim, and with the other end around our saddle horns, toat it up stream quite a distance, then load on our freight and tow our horses behind. We generally landed on the opposite shore at the desired place.

"I once swam the Columbia river in company with two half breeds and an Indian by holding on to our horses' tails. There was no other way of crossing. No, thank you, I don't care to try it again.

"The beef cattle were driven sometimes to Ellensburg, sometimes to Sprague. I have assisted in trips to both places. The largest drive I ever assisted in was to Sprague in the fall of 1885. We had a grand and glorious time swimming those wild, mad, long-horns across the Columbia river. We lost two Indians and a canoe, when the Indians attempted to break a cattle mill in the river. One of our boys had his saddle horse

gored to death and he would have met the same fate had it not been for the quick action of our 45 Colts.

"The country between the Columbia river and Spokane was mostly open. This was sure a cattle and horse heaven in those days, not an inch of barb wire fence and very little of any kind of fence between the Kittitas valley and British Columbia and the cattle roamed the hills and valleys at will.

"The figure 2 brand covering 9000 head, owned by Phelps & Wadleigh of Oregon and managed by Willis Thorp of Ellensburg, and the Jim Palmer herd of about 3000 head were the two largest herds at that time. There were also 'Okanogan' Smith, John McDonald, Bob Clayton, Alex McCauley, Dan Driscoll, George W. Runnels, Arthur Best, Billy Grainger, O. I. Hart, F. Wallace, Henry Wellington and C. B. Bash in the Okanogan river valley, and Al Thorpe and John Beall in Toats Coulee, who had anywhere from 300 to 1000 head each.

"I often sigh with regret that I can never live those happy cowboy days over again, but alas, there came a change, for on the 1st day of May, 1886, President Grover Cleveland proclaimed the Columbia Indian reservation open to mining and homestead entry and the miners and homesteaders came in by the hundred. The watering places were taken up and that soon put an end to the cattle business on a large scale.

"Prior to 1885 there was but one white woman in this country between the Kittitas valley and British Columbia. She was Mrs. William Grainger of Osoyoos. She had lived for eleven years as the only white woman in this country. Her oldest son, Harry Grainger, was 9 years old and was known as the first white child born in the Okanogan country. Mrs. Grainger died in Yakima three

years ago. She was my wife's first cousin.

"During 1885 there were four more white women who came to the Okanogan valley, with their husbands—Billy Yackel, wife and child, who were drowned in the Simikameen two years afterward; Robert Bottomley wife and three children, who came all the way from California on a dead-ax wagon, taking two years to make the journey; Old Dan Driscoll, who proved true to his sweetheart of boyhood days and went back to Boston about that time and married her; and last but not least there came into our midst a graduate of West Point, Guy Waring, his wife and stepson Harry Green. Then in 1886 they came by the score.

"In those days I found the Indians to be as honest a race of people as I had ever lived among. We could leave anything by the side of the trails for months at a time and nothing would be molested, but it was different after 1886 when the country became infested with bootleggers and renegade white men who were solely to blame for what the Indians did afterwards. I found the squawmen to be honest, sociable and obliging and their word as good as their bond.

"As a rule they were as true and devoted to their squaw wives and halfbreed families as any men, and woe be to any man who should utter a slighting remark about a man's squaw, as the following incident will prove.

"At a potlatch in those pioneer days a newcomer squawman, after imbibing too much firewater, tried to create the impression that he was a bad man and finding that no one paid any attention to him, made some slighting remark about the squaw of another squawman. He was promptly challenged to a duel at 300 yards with Winchester rifles.

"Old Billy Grainger was chosen referee, and at a half way mark between the combatants, out of range of the firing lines, he was to sit on his horse and drop a red handkerchief as a signal for the shooting to begin, whilst the cowboys and Indians sat on their horses, ready to act as undertaker and mourners. After five shots had been exchanged the would-be bad man dropped like a nine-pin and the duel was at an end.

"When the cowboys gathered around it was found that he had only been stunned. The bullet had only touched between his ear and head, had knocked off his hat and taken quite a wisp of hair with it, and there was blood enough around his ear to prove him the loser in the game. He promptly apologized and the potlatch went merrily on.

"All the cattlemen whose names I have mentioned in the forepart of this article have gone across the great divide long ago. There were a few more white men in the country who

were engaged mostly in horse raising, and of those men there are but four alive—Charles Rinehart of Molson, Lloyd Beall of Tonasket, John Y. Phillips, who lives on the south half near Okanogan, and Billy Baines of Okanogan, and most of those true-hearted old chums who used to sit around the camp fires in the cow camps and make the hills echo with their cowboy songs have gone too, and all that are left of the bunch are Bill Waters of Johnson Creek and myself on Happy Hill. The last three of those old time true friends to go were Billy McDaniel of Loomis, Cowboy Jimmie of Oroville and Joe Lenton of Nighthawk, and perhaps before many years roll by we too will have ridden the last ridge and gone to join the bunch.

"And as a lasting tribute to those brave, kindhearted, true and faithful pioneer mothers, who always deserved our respect and esteem, I say, God bless them, and if I ever go to heaven I know I'll meet them there."

**Subject: VIRGINIA M. HERRMANN.**

Much has been said in these historical articles concerning Mrs. Virginia M. Herrmann, one of the original owners of the townsite of Okanogan, whose recollection of early history is vivid. Even before coming to this county 35 years ago she had an eventful life that was marked by thrilling incidents.

She was born at Fort Nugent, near Deception Pass, on Whidby Island.

On her mother's side she was related to President Arthur, on her father's side to General Lee. Her parents were cousins of these men. Her ancestry is also traceable to John Hancock, the original signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Her mother and father were Virginians, named Hancock. They came to the Puget Sound district to visit a relative on their honeymoon. Brought up in ease and luxury, their wants attended by slaves, they little realized what sort of a life they were entering. When they became disillusioned they had met misfortune and were unable to return. On the trip to the new west, her mother brought a maid from Virginia. The young bridal couple crossed the Isthmus of Panama on mules and came north on a sailing vessel to Port Townsend.

In course of time, Mrs. Hancock became the first school teacher on Whidby Island, and Mr. Hancock

sought a fortune in the Frazer River mining district, passing through the Okanogan Valley on his way to the mines. His death occurred on a later visit in that district.

Mrs. Hancock was not unprepared to become a teacher, as she had been educated at Buckingham Institute, a popular school among the southern aristocracy.

Schools and Indians were destined to play a prominent part in the life of Mrs. Herrmann from the time of her birth. When six weeks old she was taken to school, and it was nothing unusual for the pupils to digress from their studies to rock her in the cradle.

When two years old Indians from the north attempted to steal her, and after coming to Okanogan county she had many experiences, both dangerous and pleasant, with the Indians.

As an infant, Mrs. Herrmann had red hair. Her father had bought her a pair of red shoes. The fondness of Indians for red made her capture doubly attractive. Her plight was discovered by her father when the Indian who was carrying her neared his boat. A shot prompted the Indian to drop her. The Indians had no fire arms and were deathly afraid of them.

Mrs. Herrmann can remember her mother carrying her under one arm and taking a brother by the hand to reach the block house at night, seeking safety from Indians.

Her uncle, one of the first men on Whidby Island, was held captive by the Indians for two years, and it was thought the fact that he also had red hair was the only thing that kept him alive. The Indians used to try to dye their hair red.

One of their chiefs had been killed by a white man and the Neah Indians came down from the north to avenge his death by killing an important

man among the whites. The victim was Col. Eby. The Indians took his skull to the north country. It was not recovered for some years. In killing the whites, it was their custom to take the skull as a trophy.

For several years the Hancocks lived on the present site of Ft. Casey. During the war Mrs. Herrmann paid the Fort a visit and was shown many courtesies by the officers in charge.

Mrs. Herrmann was Mrs. Jas. Grainger when she came with her husband to Okanogan county in June, 1888. She later married Chas. Herrmann.

After taking up a residence on the present location of Okanogan, Mrs. Herrmann kept a small trading post and was postmistress. Where the main business blocks now stand was the Grainger pasture. A large part of her patronage was with the Indians, who were generally friendly toward her and talked Chinook so that she could understand them. She knew well several of the prominent chiefs, Moses, Joseph, Tonasket, Aeneas. Indian Edward bought practically all his supplies from her. She helped the Indians and they often helped her.

She recalls writing letters for Charlie Leo to an Indian friend in Spokane, William Three Mountain. Three Mountain had a lawyer friend who wrote his letters in reply. "The lawyer and I used to add postscripts occasionally," said Mrs. Herrmann.

As a student at the University of Washington in the early 80's, Mrs. Herrmann was a classmate of Ed. Meany, professor and historian, Ed. Chilberg, Ed. Cheasty, Ed. Terry, all of whom became prominent in Seattle, and Ed. Smithers of Renton.

Speaking of her pioneer record, Mrs. Herrmann said, "I have had a full life. I wouldn't take anything for my experiences. I would give anything now if I could get out and do the things I used to be able to do."

## Subject: J. S. WHITE

Several years of steamboating on the Mississippi and Missouri rivers and cattle buying in the Dakota country preceded the arrival of J. S. White to the Okanogan country. He came to Conconully in the spring of 1887 with Frank O'Donnell, a hunter and trapper.

The previous winter Mr. White boarded with L. M. Davenport of Spokane, whose national reputation was then in the infancy of its building.

O'Donnell and White took adjoining ranches on the site of the government reservoir at Conconully. White sold his squatter's right to Joe McCauley. The O'Donnell place was later acquired by George A. Blackwell.

In 1886 Mr. White arrived in Spokane with a packhorse outfit, coming from the Dakota country over the Mullan trail. He has continued to reside in Okanogan county since first coming here.

While employed on the boats, Mr. White served as fireman and night watchman. He was a member of the crew of the "General Terry" when Sitting Bull and a large number of Indians were taken to Fort Randall, S. D., after the Custer massacre. Another full boatload of Indians was taken to the Standing Rock Agency. On leaving the boat a complete description of the redskins was taken and they were not allowed to leave the reservation later without a pass.

Buffalo horns and bones frequently constituted a large part of the boat cargo from the upper Missouri to Bismarck, from where the odd shipments were forwarded east for use in connection with the refining process for sugar. As Mr. White recalls, the settlers were paid \$3 a ton for gathering the bones and banking them on

the river. There were places where the ground was white with bones, where the buffalo had previously been rounded up and slaughtered.

In the Dakota territory, Mr. White was also employed by the Northwestern Transportation Company, for whom John Maney of Okanogan freighted across Dakota and Montana in early stage days.

Mr. White has been a lifelong republican. He cast his first vote against Grover Cleveland in Memphis. The engineer on the boat and himself were the only republicans that offered to vote. Discovering that one of the election officials had tucked their ballots under the table and put in democratic ballots, the engineer started a physical objection, but was thrown out of the polling place.

In celebrating Cleveland's election the southerners shot off a lot of dynamite across the river and broke many windows along the waterfront. Elections were strange affairs to the negroes. They were told wierd tales of what was to occur. According to Mr. White, a number of negroes committed suicide after Cleveland's election in the belief that negroes were to be returned to slavery.

Mr. White was born near Watertown, Wisconsin, August 2, 1864. He was the youngest of twelve children. He has two brothers now living in Oregon City, and three brothers and two sisters living in Iowa. The family moved from Wisconsin to northern Iowa in 1871. His marriage to Mrs. Mary Williams occurred on April 29, 1900, at Mrs. Williams' ranch near Riverside. Matt Garigen, justice of the peace, officiated.

Mrs. White came to the county in the spring of 1894 from Butte.

For several years Mr. White worked for Smith & Underwood, owners of a large herd of cattle. He rode the ranges of the county for a long period and participated in many cattle drives between Okanogan county and Ellensburg. The largest drive he was on was the delivery of 1200 head at Harrington. Mr. White himself operated the Condon ferry in high water to cross the animals and none were lost. On the Ellensburg trip it was necessary to make the animals swim the Methow river and the lower end of Lake Chelan above the falls. It was a fortunate trip when some of the cattle did not suffer broken legs going around Broken (Ribbon Cliff) mountain on the Columbia.

One winter was spent by Mr. White conducting the store of Wild Goose Bill on the Columbia. Chiefs Joseph and Moses were regular visitors at the store, bringing furs to trade for flour and sugar. Mr. White also worked a period for Father DeRouge at the Mission, and last summer saw palings around graves that he had built thirty years ago. Father DeRouge was well liked by the Indians and did a great deal for their welfare.

Mr. White at one time ran a ferry across the Okanogan about two miles below Riverside. He served as justice of the peace on Johnson Creek for two terms and married a number of those who now live in the community. One couple, he relates, came back to see if he could divorce them.

He also served on juries in a number of killing cases in the early days.

The first death that he recalls from shooting after his arrival in the country was a man named Summers, who was at the Armstrong ranch, about where Ben Ross of Omak now lives. Al. Igoe, who was stopping with Len Armstrong, stole a pair of field glasses from a stranger who stopped for the night. Upon learning that

the stranger missed his glasses Igoe placed them in Armstrong's bed. Summers jumped between Armstrong and the stranger just in time to get a bullet in his arm and bled to death.

A little later, "Black Jack" LaBlau shot Jeff Taylor on the Similkameen in a row over a woman known as "Little Ella." Mr. White was working for Smith & Armstrong when George Smith shot Charlie Long, when the latter attempted to force him off a piece of land.

Mr. White was well acquainted with Andy Hart, whose death caused the cemetery to be established at Cononully, and gives a plausible version of the killing of Hart by "Tex" Dillworth. The lapse of time has caused some confusion regarding the names of the principals in the affair, several old timers adding the "Tex" to Hart's name.

Dillworth, it was admitted, was a member of a wealthy family in Texas and Mr. White remembers that a deputy sheriff named Fite knew the family and stated that a county was named for them in the border state. Dillworth's father came north for the trial and his liberal spending of money is said to have materially aided the son, who was reported to have killed twelve men at different times.

A jeweler known as "Doc" Cutting was the indirect cause of the Hart shooting, in Mr. White's opinion. In a card game with Cutting, Dillworth was seen to run in a "cold deck" by Hart, who gave a wink to signal that he would not expose the trick. The next morning, it is related, Dillworth refused to split his winnings with Hart, who then told him the town wasn't big enough for both of them.

Hart was tending bar and when he started to reach under the bar Dillworth shot him through the back and when he whirled around three more bullets were put through his body

near the heart. A man named Thompson, claimed that Dillworth, his pal, could keep a tin can rolling with a sixshooter in each hand. (Thompson is the name given by some of the old timers as the man who killed Hart. Benedict Gubser gives that name in his diary, written at the time.)

Hart had come from the Coeur d'Alenes, where he had trouble with a man named Sam Allison, and the men had sworn to shoot on sight. They met at Conconully a short time before Hart's death and when Hart "got the drop" Allison pleaded that he was not armed. Hart told him to carry a gun and they would shoot it out when they again met, but

Hart's death intervened. Hart had previously related the Allison trouble to White, gave him the address of two sisters at Merced, Calif., and asked him to notify them in case he was killed by Allison. On a trip to California this winter Mr. White unsuccessfully tried to locate Hart's relatives.

At Hart's funeral Frank O'Donnell swore that if the law did not punish Dillworth he would. A story reached Conconully later that O'Donnell had killed Dillworth in a coal mining camp on the Coast.

The shooting scrape gained national publicity and pictures were shown in the Police Gazette to illustrate the "wild west" scene.

### Subject: MRS. SARAH JONES.

On May 10, 1869, the last spike was driven which fastened down to the sleepers the last rail necessary to complete railway connection between the Pacific Coast and the Atlantic seaboard. The second through train carried as passengers on their honeymoon trip, Mr. and Mrs. Robert D. Jones, who were coming from Indiana to California.

Linking the east and west through transportation marked the beginning of a wonderful development era. The political aspect of this achievement was no less important than the economic. The tremendous commerce which was to develop between east and west cemented both business and political interests.

The groom was a young Civil War veteran. The bride's maiden name was Sarah A. Givens. She had not yet reached her 18th birthday.

Mr. and Mrs. Jones settled in the Sacramento valley, where they lived until 1888, and then came to the Okanogan country. The trip from

Sacramento to Ruby was made by wagon and took six weeks.

W. L. Davis, whose family lived eight miles from Roseville, the home of the Jones family, had made a trip into this country and had returned to Sacramento with such wonderful tales that the Jones family decided to pick up bag and baggage and move here. The Davis family left two weeks prior to the Jones family, the outfits following different routes, but both arrived on their Okanogan county homesteads, afterwards old landmarks, on the same day, August 5, 1888.

Crossing the Columbia at Wild Goose Bill's ferry, Mr. and Mrs. Jones came across the reservation to the ferry operated at the present site of Okanogan by Pard Cummings. Their goal was Ruby city, but on account of one of their horses giving out they camped on Salmon creek, five miles below Ruby, on the place so long thereafter known as the Jones place.

Many hardships were endured by Mrs. Jones and her family. Ill health deprived the father of the ability to earn a living and the older children were forced to be the bread winners. In 1891 Mr. Jones died, leaving Mrs. Jones with seven children and another was born three months after his death.

It was about this time that rumors were frequent that the Indians were going on the warpath, and during the uprising following the killing of S. S. Cole, the Jones family and L. C. Malott family were among the few who did not move to Ruby for protection.

Mr. Malott was a friend of the Indians and assured Mrs. Jones that should any serious trouble begin he would warn her in time to get into Ruby safely. Although the trouble did not last long the Indians were the source of great fear to Mrs. Jones and her children. The Jones ranch joined the place claimed by Bill Hanscomb and a man named Allen.

These men, it was commonly known, sold whisky to the Indians and the drunken redskins constantly came to the Jones home to molest and frighten the family. Many were the nights, Mrs. Jones recalls, when the two older boys stood guard with their guns, uncertain of the actions of some intoxicated Indian who mumbled outside the door.

Later the Jones ranch became widely known as a roadhouse and stopping place. For a long period it was the dinner station for stages operating between Brewster and Loomis. Several years ago Mrs. Jones sold the ranch and has since resided in Okanogan.

Seven children of Mrs. Jones are living. H. T. of Riverside died a few years ago. Mrs. F. W. Brown, a daughter, resides at Trail, B. C. Other children are Mrs. C. H. Lovejoy of Okanogan, Frank Jones of Salmon Creek, Miss Lenore Jones and Mrs. Lewis St. John of Okanogan, R. D. Jones and Forrest Jones.

## Subject: JAMES P. BLAINE

One of the best known old time residents of the northern part of the county is Major James P. Blaine of Chesaw. His military title was earned through distinguished service in the Apache wars in the southwest. He enlisted in the Third New Mexico mounted militia in 1880 and served ten years, being promoted to major within a short time after joining the army.

Troops under his command chased the Indians and fought all through New Mexico, Arizona, Nevada and Old Mexico. Previous to his enlistment, Mr. Blaine was a scout under General Buell and made an enviable reputation. A well known scout poet gave

him the soubriquet, "Apache Jim."

His ancestors fought in both the Revolutionary war and the War of 1812.

Mr. Blaine came to the Chesaw district in 1898 with his wife and five children. Five children are now living, all married, being Mrs. Georgia Mooney, Albert C. Blaine, Mrs. Jasmine Carter, Mrs. Anna Turner and Mrs. Mabel Pickering.

Mr. Blaine was born in northern New York on January 18, 1855. His grandfather homesteaded in New York. At the age of 15, James P. Blaine left home and went to live with a brother in Michigan. He attended school at Marshall, his broth-

er's home, and at the age of 20 went to Hillsborough, New Mexico, and took up mining and assaying. This line of work he followed successfully until his retirement from active business enterprises a few years ago.

He was superintendent of the Chloride Mining and Reduction Company at Chloride, New Mexico, and followed mining engineering and assaying at Chloride and Globe, Arizona. In 1895, Major Blaine started from New Mexico in a wagon, with his family, seeking a location in the Northwest. He carried an assaying outfit and consumed two years in reaching Lake Chelan, doing mineral work en route.

In the spring of 1898 he came from Chelan to Chesaw, but his family did not come until later. He became interested in a number of mining properties around Chesaw, including the Ben Harrison group.

Major Blaine was married at Chloride, N. M., on May 20, 1884, to Jane Cox Hart. Mrs. Blaine's father was a civil engineer and held a commission as first lieutenant in the Civil War, meeting his death in that war.

A few years after taking up his residence in this county, Mr. Blaine served a term as county commissioner. He was also a county commissioner in New Mexico. Fraternally, he is a member of the Eagles.

**Subject: THOMAS ROBERTS.**

Thomas Roberts may not have been the first milkman in Okanogan county, but it is unlikely that there are many now residing in the county who can come forward and claim precedence over him. Mr. Roberts found the demand for milk brisk at Conconully in the summer of 1889.

His desire to remain and continue in the dairy and livestock business, however, was undoubtedly strained by the experiences he went through the first winter. The story of his first year's residence in the county is largely a description of the notable winter of 1889-90.

Mr. Roberts is a Welshman. He was born at Morfanevin, Wales, May 26, 1867. He was married in Wales on February 28, 1893, to Miss Hannah Jones. Mrs. Roberts died in December, 1923. Two sons also live in Okanogan county, Henry and William. He has been ranching on Silver Hill for more than thirty years.

He was one of the early stage drivers, and had a mail contract between Loomis and Conconully for

eight years. He was an active member of the Conconully Erie of Eagles and served the lodge as chaplain for eight years.

Prior to coming to Okanogan he was a sailor on the coast of England.

In the spring of 1889 he made a trip on the Steamer Orinco from Cardiff, Wales, to Palermo, Italy and from there to Brooklyn with a load of oranges and lemons. The boat then took on a cargo of corn at Newport News for Cork. On his arrival at Cardiff, Mr. Roberts found awaiting him a telegram from his brother Robert asking that he come to Okanogan county to take care of his property, as he had been injured in a logging camp.

Mr. Roberts left without delay, landed in New York and proceeded to Spokane Falls. "On my arrival in Spokane," Mr. Roberts mentions in describing the trip, "I went to Plants & Company to ask my way to Conconully. They told me they knew nothing about the place, so I asked them if there was a Welshman lived in

town. They referred me to a Congregational preacher. I found him at his daughter's wedding dinner. When he finished he came to help me and we found that I had to go to what they called the far end of the railroad, which was within four miles of Davenport at that time.

"From Davenport I was a passenger in a four horse stage coach with leather springs. The fare was \$20 from Davenport to Conconully. After we had started I learned that one of the passengers was going to Conconully. The only name I ever knew for him was Sunrise Jack. He owned the Sunrise claim on the top of Mineral Hill, and thought he was on the top of the world with so many riches in sight that no potentate could be wealthier. With a true prospector's vision he crowded my brain with mining dreams.

"The first night we reached a stage station west of Grand Coulee, and when the old lady went to cook supper she put her corn cob pipe on the shelf. I wondered if all the American women were smokers. In the morning we were on our way early. The roads were more like trails and "sideling" only partially describes their character. The passengers thought I was a tenderfoot. They did not know that I had ridden the top sail yard in gales of wind with my feet hitting the water in the sea.

"We crossed the Columbia at Wild Goose Bill's ferry. We reached Ruby about eight o'clock in the evening and stopped at Barnhart Hotel. It was on the street where the road now turns up to Loop Loop."

Ruby was described by Mr. Roberts in terms typical of mining towns, the principal coloring being liquor, with the familiar picture of "cause and effect." It was being told around town the night of Mr. Roberts arrival that a Chinaman had ventured into Ruby the previous night and was dropped down a dry well. The

newcomer from Wales did not learn what had become of the Oriental but knew that he did not go out on the morning stage.

Proceeding to Conconully the morning following his arrival at Ruby, Mr. Roberts met Wm. Cheetham and asked where his brother lived. When Mr. Cheetham pointed east, the wayfarer took out a small compass, got his bearings, and went straight up over the hill. He found his brother plowing.

During the summer of 1889 Mr. Roberts milked 9 cows and peddled the milk in Conconully, 10 gallons morning and night, charging 10c a quart.

Mr. Roberts recalls attending Sunday School during the first months of his residence, when Mrs. C. P. House was superintendent and John Cheetham led the singing.

Pleasant weather gave way about Christmas to one of the hardest winters in the history of the country. About New Years Mr. Roberts gathered the cows and calves, took a saddle horse, and started for Wagon Road Coulee for the winter.

"When I reached the flat above the John East place", said Mr. Roberts with a shiver, "the snow storm and wind were getting so strong that the cattle would not face it. I was trying to make the Ryoal place (where Mr. Lamb now lives.) When I reached there the log cabin was locked and there was no sign of anyone having been there. I knew that Uriah Ward lived about three miles below, and I concluded to push on.

"By that time I could not see the road. The grade was drifted full and my saddle horse could not get through, so I went ahead and broke the road for him and the pack horse. After long and weary digging I saw a light. It was nine o'clock when I reached the Ward place.

"Johnny Haley and a hired man took care of my horses. While Johnny was getting the hay the other man took the horses to water and froze his ear. In the morning there were some of Ward's cattle frozen to death, standing in the feed yard with plenty of alfalfa hay in front of them. The storm lasted three days. Then I went back to look for the cattle and found one cow standing with her twin calves by her side, frozen stiff, and the balance in Mr. East's feed yard. The next day I made another start for Parry's.

"About this time my brother went to Ellensburg to get a boiler for the Wilson sawmill on the south fork of Salmon creek. When Wilson and Robert returning to Wild Goose Bill ferry the river was frozen over. Wilson was willing to risk the boiler and the outfit was crossed on the ice."

In other articles there have been published accounts of the "hard winter" of 1889-90. To these experiences Mr. Roberts adds that, two stockmen named Black and Houser came in from the Palouse country to the Pine creek district with four hundred head of cattle and lost every one of them. The snow became so deep that travel was impossible except on snow shoes.

"We were running short of grub," Mr. Roberts added, "so I started for Conconully over the hill. When I arrived there I could get nothing

but 'raisings'. I stayed with William and Jack Bolin and made a toboggan and went to my ranch to get some sacks of flour and a side of bacon. On returning, when I got to the top of the hill I loaded my snow shoes on the toboggan, climbed on top of the load, and started down. The hill is over three quarters of a mile long. I don't know how long I was coming down, but the load was on top of me when I reached the bottom.

"That night I reached Marion Sim's place. The snow was thawing and my legs were too short to reach the ground through the snow. You can imagine how fast I was able to travel. The next night I reached a place on Pine creek about midnight. My brother was waiting for me. All the family had to eat was bread and sugar.

"On the 19th of February, 1890, it snowed 19 inches in one night on a block of wood at Pat Miller's ranch on Pine creek. The snow stayed on the ground late in the spring. Everybody was out of hay and whenever we found a bare spot we drove the cattle to it. About noon each day I would take some biscuits to the animals and they would run to me with their tongues out, but when spring opened there were only four alive. One was a young bull and he jumped into a well on the hill after I got him home and was drowned."

### Subject: L. L. PALMANTEER

Frontier life was seen in its most primitive forms by L. L. Palmanteer of the Pine Creek section. Practically all of his long span of life was spent amid the scenes that changed the boundless west from an unexplored wilderness to an empire of

wealth, the development of which is still in its infancy in spite of the commercialism of its resources which has been under way since the discovery of gold in California seventy-five years ago.

Mr. Palmanteer passed his eighty-sixth birthday July 30, 1923.

During the operation of the pony express, Mr. Palmanteer was a resident of Utah and was familiar with the work of that unparalleled and picturesque achievement in carrying mail and express. This colorful project has been pictured in a false light, Mr. Palmanteer asserts. That scores of riders were killed by Indians is a creation of fiction, he positively claims. He has read stories of Indian attacks, murders and hair-breadth escapes incident to the pony express, and while they are thrilling and serve to preserve the undertaking in history they have little foundation in fact.

When Abraham Lincoln issued a call for volunteers from Utah in 1862, Palmanteer answered and spent five months fighting the Sioux Indians in Wyoming and Nebraska, under the command of Lot Smith. His intimate acquaintance with Washke, chief of interpreters after Sitting Bull was killed, proved an invaluable aid in the Indian fighting. Washke had herded cattle for Palmanteer, and was friendly to the whites. Fifteen hundred Indians confronted a small troop of volunteers and a concerted attack would have meant annihilation. It was learned that the Indians wanted flour. Through Washke a supply was furnished them, which prevented the impending battle until the arrival of General Howard with reinforcements and the Indians then scattered. Washke later joined the Indians and induced many of his tribe to go back to their lands.

The settlement of the northwest brought Mr. Palmanteer to Tacoma and Ainsworth during the construction of the Northern Pacific Railway. He became acquainted with George J. Hurley and through his efforts Mr. Palmanteer came to Okanogan county. While acting as mayor of Ruby, Mr. Hurley made a trip to Ellensburg and induced Mr. Palmanteer to

come to this county and take charge of the work of grading the main street of that lively mining camp, of which aught remains but ruins and decay. Mr. Palmanteer and his crew were paid in town warrants, which proved to have more value as souvenirs than as negotiable instruments. He arrived in Ruby July 4, 1892, and began work on the street the same afternoon. Ruby was then a hub of activity. The big concentrator was built the same year and many of the mines were working large crews.

Men who have visited other early-day mining camps describe Ruby as a place of distinction, noted for the sociability of its people. The rough, wild exterior, the glamor of the saloons and dance halls, was offset by the presence of many people who added congeniality and refinement to the life of the city. Old settlers tell numerous incidents that occurred in the camp, frequently admonishing the writer, however, that they are not for publication, the fact being that the saloons formed the setting for most of the stories and the principals were people who still reside in the county under the Volstead regime.

The liberality of the citizens of the old town was shown at the time of the fire which wiped out the business section of Conconully on August 30, 1892. A fund of \$600 was quickly raised for relief. The business section of Conconully then consisted of two solid blocks of business houses. When morning dawned these two blocks were in ashes. Only one building outside of those on the main street was burned, that being the blacksmith shop of H. A. Harris. The fire loss was estimated at \$100,000.

In talking with those familiar with the history of Ruby, many amusing incidents have been mentioned.

**Subject: PERRY C. SIMS.**

Perry C. Sims of Johnson Creek, came to Pomeroy, Garfield county, Washington, in November, 1887, and remained there until July, 1889, when he made his first trip to the Okanogan country. In company with his brother-in-law, Frank Rouse, and a young man named Albert Knowles, he drove a four-horse team into this district and spent a few weeks at his brother Marion's place in Fish lake coulee.

Marion Sims had come to the county in the spring of 1889. Old Ruby was in its heyday then and Perry Sims often remarks that it was a lively place, both day and night.

On their initial trip the three men camped on Scotch Creek at the old Hicks place and did some plowing. They also worked on the Loop Loop road. After spending a few weeks on that work they decided to return to Spokane. On their way out they sold one team to Will Goose Bill, then drove to Spokane, arriving there a few days after the fire that destroyed the greater part of the city.

In Spokane the men parted company. Rouse returned to his old home in Greenwood, Neb. Knowles remained in Spokane. Sims sold his team and wagon and joined his wife and son at Pomeroy, where they remained until September, 1892.

At that time Mr. and Mrs. Sims and two children, Olen and Bessie, came to Okanogan county and settled on the place where they now reside. The following summer, Mr. Sims went to the Big Bend to work in the harvest and get a "grub stake," as the settlers called it in those days. His family remained at the new home, with neighbors few and far between.

In the Big Bend Mr. Sims stacked grain and worked with a threshing machine for \$1.50 a day. The next summer he worked for Mr. Honsinger, who had taken a contract to furnish wood for a mine at Golden. In the fall he freighted flour from Bridgeport to a store in Wagon Road coulee owned by W. W. Parry at 40 cents per hundred, taking his pay in flour. Those were real pioneer days, but similar occupations kept the wolf from the door.

Perry C. Sims was born at Linville, Jasper county, Iowa, January 1, 1863. In the year 1870 his parents moved to Mitchell county, Kansas, near the present town of Beloit. They remained there ten years, then moved to the western part of the state in Decatur county.

When 21 years old Perry and his brother Marion went to Wyoming, but later returned to the home of their parents, where on July 3, 1887, Perry Sims was married to Ella M. Rouse. Mrs. Sims' parents, like her husband's, had always lived on the western border. She was born February 4, 1868, at Greenwood, Neb., and moved with her parents in June, 1879, to Decatur county, Kansas.

In November, 1887, the western fever struck Mr. Sims and he came to Pomeroy, Wash., where in March, 1888, his wife joined him.

To Mr. and Mrs. Sims have been born six children, Olen, now residing at Rainier, Ore.; Bessie, who died in 1895; Leone, now living on Johnson Creek; and Niles, Alfred and Estella at home. Mr. and Mrs. Sims look back on pioneer days and say that that they really enjoyed them.

Mr. Sims is now engaged in farming and dairying.

**Subject: A. MORIN**

A. Morin, a successful railroad man, would have been an appropriate introduction had this article been written 25 years ago.

"Shorty" Morin, a successful laundryman, is a fitting introduction today.

Back in 1914, Mr. Morin told an Okanogan county seat campaigner that he would vote for removal to Okanogan, and if that was accomplished he was coming to Okanogan to start a laundry. A few days after the memorable election he was as good as his word and bought the site of his present plant.

Statistics published by life insurance companies tell us that something like two-thirds of us fail in business between the ages of 40 and 50. "Shorty" Morin is one who wouldn't recognize a failure if he met it. Statistics would never down him.

His experience has taken an opposite course. Somewhere back in the nineteenth century, Morin became a locomotive fireman. He advanced and "got an engine," the trainman's vernacular for engineer.

At another period of his career, he was a brakeman. He advanced and "got a train."

Not many railroaders can point to experience both as an engineer and conductor.

From the smoke and grime of a locomotive cabin to the spick and span interior of a laundry is probably a more natural than usual move. There is no telling how much the laundry business has profited by Morin's experience with locomotive boilers. Suffice it to say, that "Shorty" started with a building site

and "got a laundry," and the evidence is here for all to see. Later on Mr. Morin is going to announce a "See the Laundry Week" and invite all the people of the community to inspect his plant.

Before telling more of the laundry, we will tell about Mr. Morin in chronological sequence. He was born on the 10th day of March, 1862, near Montreal. On the 19th day of January last he and Mrs. Morin celebrated their 34th wedding anniversary. They were married in Humbolt County, California.

Mr. Morin followed railroading for about twenty years, working on the Denver & Rio Grande Railway, Texas Pacific, Santa Fe, and on practically all the lines operating in the State of Washington. Back in the '80s railroading was a primitive game compared with the present conditions. While firing on the Texas Pacific Morin had to go out on the running board and put tallow in the valves for lubrication while the train was making its best speed. Air brakes had not yet come into general use in those days, and roadbeds and light rails were far below the present standards. In 1889, the Morins came to Seattle while that city was still smoldering from its big fire. They settled at Tacoma and Mr. Morin was employed by the Northern Pacific Railway, and later by the Great Northern, Northern Pacific, C. P. R., and Spokane Falls & Northern. He ran an engine on the latter road when it was owned by D. C. Corbin, but paydays were scarce and he resigned.

Mr. Morin is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows and

the Encampment. He joined the K. P.'s, in 1890 as a charter member of Red Cross lodge No. 321 in Helena, Montana. Mrs. Morin is a member of the Rebekahs.

His residence in Okanogan county dates from 1900 when he arrived in the busy mining camp at Loomis and started a laundry. He remained there, sharing the failing fortunes of the old camp, until December, 1910, when his plant was destroyed by fire and he went to Oroville and purchased a plant there. He sold the Oroville plant to the Prentice brothers in 1913. The Oroville plant burned in December, 1922, and Mr. Morin is again doing laundry work

for that town from his local base.

Fortune was a matter of perseverance and energy rather than money with Morin when he came to Okanogan. He did not have the capital necessary to start business with the kind of plant he wanted. Suitable credit was hard to establish. One financier said enough had already been sunk locally in canneries and creameries and the like and a laundry looked like the same kind of a risk. But Morin was undaunted.

Construction of the plant commenced in February, 1915, and has intermittently continued ever since, until the owner now boasts of a modern plant capable of handling a large business.

### Subject: JOHN MANEY

"The works that men do live after them."

To people of Okanogan John Maney is a kindly, accommodating, generous citizen. When there is light trucking to be done, the community calls on Maney and the long hours he works attest his popularity and reliability.

But few people in this great irrigated section know that long before there was even a hopeful vision of irrigation in this section by artificial means, at a time when the practice of irrigation was even in an experimental stage in the nation, John Maney was largely instrumental in organizing the Fort Belknap Canal & Irrigation Company in Choteau county, Montana, and became its first president.

The project is now a part of the government Milk River project and considerable of the original system is still in use. The project originally

covered approximately 10,000 acres and drew a great deal of favorable publicity on account of the excellent type of construction and minimum cost.

The irrigation scheme was launched in 1891. "How did the irrigation idea come to you farmers?" we asked. His answer was simple, "A man came down from Bozeman and told of an irrigation ditch that had been constructed there." John Maney had 480 acres of his 640-acre ranch under the project, and at the time he sold the place had paid out in a term of years not over \$3 or \$4 an acre for maintenance. The original construction was done by the farmers themselves, who were allowed day's wages for their work and the amount earned was credited on the construction cost. A brush and rock dam was built in the Milk river and dirt canals and ditches conveyed the water to the lands irrigated.

We found Mr. Maney listed in a volume of "Prominent Men of Montana" as one of the leading stock-growers of the section and given credit, with his associates in the irrigation project, for great improvements in effective irrigation in Chouteau county and contiguous districts.

Maney was a native of Illinois, born in Morgan county on July 4, 1859, the son of Richard and Ann (Considine) Maney, both of whom were born on the Emerald Isle. His father emigrated from Ireland in 1840 and settled in Illinois, where he engaged in farming and where his marriage occurred. John Maney was the oldest of eight children, four boys and four girls.

At the age of 17, being somewhat fond of adventure and looking for a change of scene, young Maney came westward to the Black Hills, where he found employment with the Northwest Stage & Transportation Company, acting as driver and also serving in other capacities. The end of the railroad was then at Sheldon, Iowa, and he drove cattle from there to the Black Hills. After crossing the river at old Fort Pierre, Maney said in answer to an inquiry, "it was necessary to watch the Indians carefully as most of them were 'on the shoots'".

The next two years Maney spent in the Black Hills, Bismarck, Fort Benton and finally reached Fort Assiniboine in 1879, when the fort was being constructed. At Fort Benton he was wagon-master for the "Diamond B" outfit, Broadwater & McCulloch, a well known firm of cattlemen and post-traders, with whom he remained until 1889, freighting for years between Fort Assiniboine and Missouri river points.

In 1889, he became head farmer of the Fort Belknap Indian agency,

but at the end of a year resigned that position and took up farming near Chinook, where he extensively engaged in the raising of sheep and cattle with gratifying success and aided in the organization of the irrigation company already mentioned.

Politically, Mr. Maney was an active worker in the democratic party in Montana and was its candidate for county assessor in the fall of 1900.

In 1887 the Great Northern built westward to Havre, a short distance west of Chinook. About the same time the Montana Central Railway was built from Helena and Great Falls to Havre. Old timers, Mr. Maney recalls, saw no need for a railroad, frequently expressing the opinion that James J. Hill had an opportunity to get some foreign capital and was spending it recklessly. The Great Northern began construction from Havre to the Pacific coast in 1891.

Mr. Maney well remembers the great buffalo herds. In a single year herds of thousands of the shaggy beasts disappeared, largely through wanton slaughter by travelers and hunters. From a commanding viewpoint, Mr. Maney saw buffalo in herds ten miles wide in the Judith Basin as late as 1881. The following year the creature was almost extinct.

On July 23, 1890, Mr. Maney married Lizzie Bohlen, a daughter of Chas. B. Bohlen of Minnesota. Mrs. Maney was born in New York state. Two children were born, Richard Sylvester and Loretta, now Mrs. W. E. Wood of Seattle.

The Maneys left Montana in 1906 and came to Seattle, where their son attended the University of Washington and took a course in journalism. Mr. Maney was in the teaming business there until he came to Okanogan in 1916.

**Subject: JUDGE C. H. NEAL**

In his steps through life and his profession as a lawyer Judge Neal has been a keen student of human nature, seeking the higher traits, the optimistic and constructive values in people rather than the critical, destructive, unfortunate faults that might exist. With young people he has been particularly patient and observant, allowing full consideration for the natural irresponsibilities of youth, watchful for the individual characteristics that give an inkling of the future, yet firmly dealing with those who need correction.

His peculiar faculty of studying each age and each class of society have proven a Godsend to many who have come under the strict penalties of the law. Not that Judge Neal has been lenient through a kindly, sympathetic feeling, but that the punishments he has been called upon to pronounce have had a corrective effect and his insight into human weaknesses and character foundations has with almost unfailing accuracy guided him in taking what would prove the most helpful action to the individual in trouble and to society at large. In civil cases, character analysis fits him to determine the viewpoint and integrity of witnesses and apply them in the administration of justice.

Charles Henry Neal was born in West Virginia on November 27th, 1859. In his early training in Virginia he became endowed with the typical characteristics of congeniality and culture which are so universally attributed to the many generations of mid-southern citizenship. He was educated in the public schools of West Virginia and Cabell County

Academy. He studied law under Judge Thomas H. Harvey, a brother of "Coin" Harvey, author of "Coin's Financial School."

On December 28, 1881, Judge Neal married Sadie M. Martin in Ohio.

Three sons were born. The two oldest each died at the age of 10 years. Fred T. Neal, former prosecuting attorney of Okanogan county died 4 years ago.

Early in his career as a lawyer, Judge Neal heard the call to the west. He practiced his profession two or three years at Huntington, Va., a county seat, and in September, 1889, came to the State of Washington, arriving in Spokane shortly after the historical fire that wiped out the first city. Spokane was largely a tent town, and Judge Neal proceeded to Sprague, then the county seat of Lincoln county.

He was elected prosecuting attorney of Lincoln county in 1892.

Judge Neal first came to this county as judge of the district in 1897. He defeated Judge Wallace Mount, later a member of the state supreme court, in the election of 1896. The first time Judge Neal was in the county was during that campaign. He went to Twisp and Conconully and over the Loop Loop road. The Red Shirt mill near the mouth of Frazer creek was being erected at that time, with John A. Stewart, now of Mazama, in charge.

Okanogan county, which then extended to the Wenatchee river, was included in the judicial district comprising Lincoln, Adams, Douglas and Okanogan counties. Later Chelan county was created from a part of Okanogan and Kittitas counties and

Ferry county was created, and the judicial district comprised the six counties.

Judge Neal served ten and a half years on the superior bench of Lincoln county. He resigned as judge to take up the practice of law in Okanogan county. After a few years of practice at Conconully and Oroville he was appointed judge in November, 1916, and has since served in that capacity.

Judge Neal was called upon to use his judicial discretion in the matter of creating Chelan county, partly from Okanogan county, in 1899. The legislative act provided that there should be 4000 people in Okanogan county and 2000 in the new Chelan county and a decree of the court to that effect was necessary to make the act effective.

At the previous election the question of removing the county seat from Conconully to Chelan had been before the voters. Believing that the county division was imminent, many voters treated the county seat removal fight with apathy and Conconully won. The vote was 253 for removal and 550 against.

Presumably, the victory was largely on account of Conconully being more nearly the center of population at that time, and it is natural that the sentiment in the county was therefore largely against county division. The county officials determined to take an informal census in the spring of 1899 when deputy assessors were going over the county. This census showed less than 4000 people in the territory left in the county boundaries and the division was therefore opposed.

The commissioners employed H. N. Martin of Davenport as special counsel to oppose the division. Legal formalities in the matter were presented to Judge Neal, who ordered a

special census made of the Methow valley. This enumeration was greater than the deputy assessors had made and by applying the same ratio of error to the balance of the county Judge Neal determined that Chelan county could be formed. A few months later the fight was dropped and in August, 1900, a settlement was made whereby Chelan county agreed to pay Okanogan county the sum of \$77,000 in county warrants. This debt was not liquidated until a few years ago.

During the time of his early visits to this country from his home in Lincoln county, there were periodical terms of court for which a docket of court matters would be prepared. Judge Neal recalls that on one trip he spent 32 days at Conconully.

Many interesting incidents are told of the old court house at Conconully. Judge Neal adds one to the fund of reminiscences. One of the first things he did after his arrival in Okanogan county was to order a new "carpet" of sawdust for the court room. To deaden the sound in the court room and not disturb the employes in the offices on the lower floor, a heavy covering of sawdust had been spread in the court room. Judge Neal did not know how old the original carpet was but thought it was time for a new one. The commissioners promised to put in new sawdust, but neglected it, and Judge Neal directed the bailiff and jurors to get brooms and shovels and throw the old "carpet" out the window. Great clouds of dust separated from the carpet and filled the air. The court "set up" cigars for the jurymen in appreciation of their assistance. The noise in the offices below was so great that a new "carpet" was promptly delivered from the factory.

On his first trips, Judge Neal reached Conconully from Coulee City

by stage to Bridgeport and Brewster. Coulee City was then the closest telegraph or phone station. After Cheilan county was included in the judicial district, the judge came by boat from Wenatchee to Brewster. During his first term of court in Okanogan county, D. W. Reid was sheriff and Peter McPherson was prosecuting attorney. Both had been elected on the "People's Party" ticket.

The first phone line from the outside was a connection from the north. Judge Neal remembers phoning from Brewster to Conconully to engage a room and the toll was 75 cents.

Frank Dallam, Sr., now of Oroville, was a fellow passenger with Judge Neal on his first trip into the county. Dallam was going to Loomis to start a newspaper. Judge Neal became his first subscriber, though the name of the paper had not yet been selected, and Dallam was not sure that it would be published at Loomis. Judge Neal still takes Editor Dallam's paper. Although he had been in the newspaper business for several years prior to that time, Mr. Dallam had just completed a term as county auditor of Douglas county.

While sitting on the Okanogan county bench, Judge Neal has heard a number of noted cases, particularly

criminal trials. One of the longest and best known was the trial of John Wilson, charged with the murder of Jos. Ives on November 26, 1899. The trial occupied 16 days and the cost bill was more than \$1600. The list of witnesses looked like a census of the county. Wm. Baines was county clerk at that time. D. G. Chilson was foreman of the jury, which brought in a verdict of not guilty. The prosecution alleged that Wilson had killed Ives as a result of some cattle stealing. Many prominent citizens testified on behalf of Wilson. E. K. Pendergast, W. A. Reneau and T. C. Griffith of Spokane defended Wilson. A. W. Barry was prosecuting attorney. He was assisted by Jno. F. Dore of Seattle.

Another noted criminal case was the trial of E. E. Hess for the killing of John Perkins. The men quarreled over the water of Johnson creek and Perkins was shot. He lived a day or two. The case was heard in 1902. Hess pleaded self-defense and was acquitted. He was defended by Judge M. M. Godman, then of Dayton, but later of Seattle. V. H. Hopson was prosecuting attorney. Jas. P. Blaine of Chesaw was foreman of the jury.

### Subject: DR. J. I. POGUE

On June 16, 1913, the first carload of apples was shipped off the Okanogan government project. In a space of ten years the production has increased to approximately 2000 cars. Dr. J. I. Pogue shipped that first car and the variety was—Ben Davis! The apples were loaded on the steamer Okanogan at Omak and transferred to a car at Wenatchee. They were shipped to Seattle. Dr. Pogue had

kept them in common storage at his ranch through the winter, a plan he has frequently followed with good results.

The story of the Pogue orchard has been told and retold as part of Okanogan history, but one unusual feature is not generally known. The first nursery stock was purchased from the Atlantic Nursery in Iowa and shipped to Spokane in January,

1888. The trees were brought from Spokane to Okanogan county by freighters and were frozen on their arrival. Dr. Pogue buried them on a spot where a hay stack had just been removed and the ground was not frozen. The trees thawed out in the ground, were planted the following spring, and every tree lived.

Further attention has been directed to Dr. Pogue through his invention of a lidding and automatic stamping press which is now the most popular box lidding machine used in the apple packing sheds of the state. The machine permits the quickest handling of the box by taking it in, dumping and lidding it with a minimum number of movements.

Dr. Pogue was elected representative to the state legislature from Okanogan county for the session of 1903 and two years later was joint senator. He introduced a sheep herding bill to prohibit sheep from being herded within two miles of a dwelling. Jack Splawn of Yakima fathered a similar bill in the Senate. The sheep men were too strong, however, and the bills failed. Harold Preston of Seattle was candidate for United States senator and he was favored by Mr. Pogue. On this account the King county delegation was favorable to the sheep bill, but Dr. Pogue could not muster strength enough for its passage.

He is known as the father of the fish screen bill, which was passed to prevent a great loss of fish in un-screened irrigation ditches.

Dr. Pogue was the first to complete an irrigation ditch to put water on Pogue Flat. H. C. Richardson first began the construction of a ditch, but Dr. Pogue selected an easier location and was the first to apply water. He turned water onto his land on May 12, 1888.

It has been somewhat of a habit

for Dr. Pogue to be the "first timer" in historical events. Dr. and Mrs. Pogue were the parents of the first white child born on Pogue Flat. David East was born on Johnson creek a few months before the birth of Leta Pogue. The Pogues were instrumental in securing the first church service in this section of the county. The service was held at Clover in August, 1894, by a young Presbyterian minister from Canada. Dr. Pogue met him in the hotel at Conconully and upon learning that he was a minister invited him to hold services at Clover. About 60 people turned out to hear him. Dr. and Mrs. Pogue were late on account of continuing until Sunday morning to spread word of the meeting.

Dr. Joseph I. Pogue was born in Hillsborough, Highland county, Ohio, August 14, 1848. His mother came to Okanogan county and lived to be more than ninety years of age.

Dr. Pogue graduated from the high school at Oswego, Illinois, and took the medical course at Northwestern University, Chicago, taking his degree in 1877. He commenced to practice in Wyota, Iowa.

Mrs. Pogue was born in Washington county, New York, on April 5, 1856. She was married to Dr. Pogue at Atlantic, Iowa, on October 16, 1879. Her father, Dr. Moses Buckley, was also a physician.

To the pioneer couple, three children were born: Leta, now Mrs. Jas. Thomson; Ethel, who died from injuries sustained in a horse accident; and Grace, now Mrs. David Brown.

Dr. Pogue migrated to Washington in advance of his wife. He left Iowa in the spring of 1886 in an emigrant car and was 14 days en route to Tacoma. He was accompanied by a man named Charlie Hart, an adventurer who stowed himself away in the doctor's freight and was

not discovered on the entire trip. In the car were brought 11 head of horses, including two standard bred Hamiltonians, two dogs and a cat. The men camped in the car, and cooked their meals on an alcohol stove.

The coast country was found unsuitable for stock raising, and having heard of the adaptability of this country for cattle and fruit, Dr. Pogue made a trip here in 1886, helping John Campbell drive in a bunch of cattle. Campbell had a squatter right on what is now the E. R. Copple ranch. He later traded with Tom Finnie for what is now the Herrmann ranch on the river.

Campbell had told Dr. Pogue of a spring on the flat and the possibility of getting water from Salmon creek. On his first trip Dr. Pogue brought a level but satisfied himself the place could be watered without using the level. The following spring his brother John was the first to come to the country, and he established a squatter's right for himself, Dr. Pogue and his mother. Seven logs were hauled to the spring on the J. I. Pogue place to establish a claim. Dr. Pogue did not come until November, 1887, and in the meantime no one attempted to jump the claim as the idea of taking a 3½ mile ditch from the creek around the hillside was too visionary.

H. C. Richardson came into the country in the spring of 1887 and commenced construction of a ditch from the creek to his place at the top of the Okanogan grade (now owned by Jesse Wilson). The ditch had previously been started by Ed. Sherman, who had taken what is now known as the Elgin ranch.

Dr. Pogue met Lee Ives at Yakima, who asked him to call on a friend at the mouth of the Methow, who was ill. The Pogue party crossed the

Okanogan about four miles above its mouth, and the doctor took a horse and rode down to where Pateros is located to visit the friend of Ives. He found an old man, a sick squaw and several Indians, including a tribal medicine man, with a supply of whisky, huddled about the fire in an Indian tepee. Dr. Pogue had no medicine, but visited with the sick man and spent his first night on Okanogan soil in the Indian camp.

Dr. Pogue developed his ranch and made improvements as rapidly as possible. His first dwelling was a log building of two rooms. The year after his arrival he secured a load of lumber at Conconully and built an addition which was intended for a parlor. During the hard winter that followed, however, it became necessary to use the room as a stable to save his Hamiltonian horse and a cow.

Mrs. Pogue, until recently, always cautioned the doctor about telling how they kept the stock in the parlor. The additional room was later converted into a kitchen. The only exit was through the new room. Dr. Pogue admits it was no credit to the architect who did not provide another door. The house had a fireplace and was well banked and the family was able to keep comfortable through the winter.

Dr. Pogue always took a prominent part in county affairs. In 1892 he was elected county commissioner. He served with D. J. McGillivery and L. H. Spader. At the same election, Mr. Richardson was named assessor.

The fruit from the Pogue orchard was in demand. It was all marketed locally until transportation facilities were available. At times, loads were sold to freighters who disposed of the fruit at other points. Dr. Pogue has just removed a prune orchard which was more than 30 years old.

**Subject: BEN ROSS**

Resolutions and petitions passed at public meetings frequently accomplish no more than an economic waste of time and material. Occasionally the energetic follow-up campaign directed by sponsors are fruitful and of great importance. Ben Ross of Omak, John W. O'Keefe of Okanogan and S. T. Sterling of Pogue Flat drew up a petition back in January, 1903, that takes pre-eminence in local history as a petition of the "fruitful" type. These men were appointed a committee to draw up the first petition to the secretary of the interior praying for the reclamation of Pogue Flat lands. The incident is an important one in a sketch of Ben Ross, the subject of this article.

Mr. Ross had faith in the project, and when it neared completion he passed another resolution—to establish the town of Omak, and in doing so made its quick growth a certainty by selling the original lots at such low figures that all who would might enter the game of development, and none were denied who had the desire to help.

The reclamation act of June 17, 1902, was designed particularly to make it possible to drain lands of the west and south to make them productive and a great deal of thought was not given to the possibilities of reclaiming land by irrigation. Settlers in this section were among the first to advocate an irrigation project under the reclamation act. A meeting was called in January, 1903. It was held in a building in North Alma near the present location of the V. R. Oswalt home. After some discussion as to the possibility of interesting the government in an in-

vestigation of the lands of Pogue and Robinson flats for irrigation under the new law, the committee heretofore mentioned was appointed to draw up a petition, which was signed by a number of landowners and submitted to the secretary of the interior.

Ben Ross, the father of Omak, came to Brewster by boat at the time of the opening of the North Half of the Colville Indian Reservation in 1900. At the boat terminus he bought a horse and saddle and rode over a large area on the reservation, but saw nothing that looked better to him than the present site of Omak.

It took a man of vision in those days of limited progress in irrigation to foresee the possibilities of an undeveloped country. Mr. Ross was a civil and mining engineer, however, and after riding over Pogue flat, seeing Salmon creek and its reservoir possibilities, he predicted that water would some day be delivered onto the flat and prove the foundation for a populous district. He homesteaded on the river flat and in seven years saw his vision begin to come true.

Originally Mr. Ross came west from the coal bearing section of Southern Illinois, where he says he had "skinned" coal and gained experience in that field as far back as he could remember. He came to Okanogan county from Montana, where he was prospecting for coal in the Judith Basin country for the Great Northern Railway.

Twenty years or more before Mr. Ross came to this country, his brother, W. H. Ross, hunted and trapped in this district, making his headquarters at Ellensburg before the

Northern Pacific was built. Mr. Ross saw his brother for the last time in 1889 and recalls conversations concerning Wild Goose Bill and other characters and events familiar to the oldest residents of the county. Wild Goose Bill (Wm. Condon) kept a small store at a point on the river about opposite the Red Apple Theatre in Omak. Wild Goose Bill opened up a road to handle traffic from Spokane and Coulee City to this district. He operated a ferry on the Columbia and erected a crude bridge a short distance below the present Omak bridge, which he operated as a toll bridge.

The bridge was built of hewed timbers cut on Pogue mountain, and rested on boulder abutments. An account of difficulties experienced by Condon in the building of the bridge has been handed down by old timers. On a knoll near where the Omak high school now stands the Indians had a burial ground. Mounds of stone had been placed over the graves. Condon needed stones for his bridge piers and none were handier than those marking the Indian graves so he proceeded to move them, much to the displeasure of the Indians. A short time after its erection the bridge was washed out by a river jam. a number of the logs were beached on the Wm. Proebstel place (later the Willard George ranch) and he used them in the erection of a barn that still stands on the property. Chas. Ostenberg helped Proebstel in the work.

The old road to Conconully went up the Ross canyon and across the school section.

The townsite of Omak was platted in January, 1907. Mr. Ross laid out twenty acres in 25 foot lots, which he sold for \$25 each for inside lots and \$35 for corners. He limited the sale to two lots to each buyer in or-

der to get as many interested in the townsite as possible. In six weeks he sold all of the lots except three. These three he sold in January last for \$1,500. An old frame barn of only nominal value was included in the sale price.

The Omak State Bank, conducted by W. G. Tait, was the first business to open. Mr. Tait commenced business in a small shack owned by Dr. Pogue just a short time ahead of the opening of the Omak Mercantile Company's store by W. S. Shumway. The Colman Hall was built the first year and was occupied by Keller and Knosher with a mercantile stock. Keller soon joined the Omak State Bank and Knosher joined John Godfrey and Roy Meader in the Central Trading Company. Bart Robinson opened the Omak Hotel on New Year's day, 1908. Ernest Hubbert, a prominent building contractor now, reached the new town in time to participate in the erection of the hotel building.

The twenty acres platted as a townsite was an alfalfa field. Mr. Ross started to improve his ranch the first spring after his arrival and at one time had 40 acres in alfalfa. He sometimes cut four crops a year, without irrigation, and put up as much as 200 tons in a season. The highest price he ever got for his hay for \$5 a ton. Cattlemen used to drive stock from Yakima to feed it here. Mr. Ross recalls that his hay derrick stood about where the Presbyterian church it now erected.

Mr. Ross made a good start in the cattle business himself, but sold out when he platted the townsite. Mr. Proebstel, who was raising beef stock, traded heifer calves for male calves and Mr. Ross was thus enabled to rapidly build up his herd.

When Mr. Ross came to the county, Pete Corrigan had the place north

of Shell Rock point. He sold out to Dr. C. S. Emery and went to New Zealand. Wm. Proebstel took the adjoining place, which was acquired by Willard George. These two ranches and the Ross places were previously settled upon by John Armstrong and two sons, who left the country and abandoned them. George Fluent originally took the Ross place. Fluent was a cook who followed the mining camps. In a drunken squabble at Nighthawk he killed a man named McClune and was sent to the penitentiary for a year.

There is a small orchard, about 15 trees, on the Ross place 30 years old this spring. A Duchess of Oldenberg tree is the largest apple tree in Okanogan county, in the opinion of Mr. Ross, and if there are any trees that exceed its measurements the Independent would like to hear about them. Sometime ago a horticultural inspector who was making a tree census of the county told Mr. Ross that his tree was the largest. Its trunk was 6 feet 11 inches in circumference. The largest tree in the "Okanogan" Smith orchard at Oro-

ville, the oldest orchard in the county, was at that time 6 feet one inch in circumference. The Duchess of Oldenberg has a spread of fifty feet, 25 feet each way from the center. The tree is sub-irrigated. Mr. Ross does not thin the fruit and the tree produces 60 to 75 boxes every other year.

Mr. Ross has an apricot tree that throws out a challenge to a big territory. It's the biggest apricot tree in the world, according to all the information its owner has been able to secure. Fruit men argue that an apricot tree will not live more than twelve years. Mr. Ross has seen 23 successive crops on his tree and it was bearing when he came to the county. The tree is 30 years old and has a spread of about thirty feet. He never measured the circumference. The fruit is small and of excellent flavor.

Ben Ross was born in Bureau county, Illinois, September 23, 1859. He was married on November 29, 1893, to Hattie Lindsay at Morris, Illinois.

## Subject: VICTOR RUFFENACH

"The first few years I didn't think much of Okanogan County," Victor Ruffenach told the "old time column" reporter. "But after fruit growing started I could see the possibilities. because I was born and raised in a fruit country — Alsace-Lorraine, where walnuts, apples, soft fruits and grapes (the last listed with a reminiscent smile) grew to perfection and made a prosperous community. I knew we could do better here if we could successfully raise fruit."

The coming summer Mr. Ruffenach will qualify for the 30 year pioneer list. The first few years after taking up a homestead about two miles up Salmon creek he engaged principally in the stock business and acquired a good sized herd. He grew alfalfa on his place for feed. He was among the first in this district to plant a commercial orchard of the proven varieties, and when his orchard was well on its way toward the production stage he sold his cattle.

This business of interviewing old timers for the sake of preserving interesting facts of human interest for posterity is a pleasant task, but withal a hard and severe tax on one's bump of curiosity and imagination. Many of the old timers took hard knocks in the early days, bore hardships and inconveniences that would create international Bolshevism in the present generation, but made the best of everything. Thirty years ago the settlers had "One Big Union"—a neighborly, friendly, conservative union of helpfulness and happiness, unlike the present-day "O. B. U" of selfishness and destructive agitation.

The pioneers dislike to tell of their early struggles for fear of creating the impression that they are grumbling. They didn't grumble then and they won't complain now. They took things as a matter of fact and attach no importance to them now in retrospection. It is hard for them to understand how those who were raised in cities or away from the great west are keenly interested in the limitless unwritten history of the trail blazers who helped make Okanogan county what it is today.

When they have given their age, wedding anniversary and date of arrival in the country, many of the pioneers have told their story, omitting interesting details of their lives.

And so it was no surprise when Victor Ruffenach told the writer that he knew nothing that would be interesting now. The interview was not concluded, however, without leaving new and broader impressions of his substantial citizenship. Figures of speech are inadequate to convey through print the interesting details of Mr. Ruffenach's experiences and the attempt will not be made. But a sketch of his busy span of life will reflect sidelights

to show the spirit that developed Okanogan county.

Victor Ruffenach was born on July 12, 1862, near Strausburg, in Alsace-Lorraine. He was raised under the French flag. His people were German but could talk French. He was eight years old when the Franco German war occurred and vividly recalls the war spirit that prevailed.

Like many other young men who disapproved of the military compulsion of the German government, Ruffenach secretly escaped at the age of 20 and came to this country in 1882. He migrated to Minnesota and became a wheat farmer. In 1883 he married Annie Bour at Fergus Falls, Minnesota.

Mr. and Mrs. Ruffenach were the parents of four children—Mary (Mrs. Chas. Carpenter), Clara (Mrs. Will Carpenter), Harry, who died four years ago, and Louis, now assisting in the operation of the home place at Clover.

From Minnesota the family moved to Montana and located at Noxen, about 30 miles west of Thompson Falls, where Mr. Ruffenach took up work in a sawmill. He wanted to acquire land and his investigations brought him favorable accounts of Okanogan county. The owner of the sawmill in Montana sold out and acquired another mill in this state, and Mr. Ruffenach decided to move to Washington. His employer arrived in this state during the panic of 1893 and had to give up the mill business. Ruffenach came to Okanogan county that year and secured employment in a sawmill on the Loop Loop.

In 1894 he took as a homestead 160 acres on the flat just off of Salmon creek, comprising the property now owned by Chas. F. Hollingsworth, Thayer & Johnson, Geo. J. Stewart and E. R. Forkel. The next year he planted a few trees. Later

he took out a ditch from Salmon creek. At one time he had 45 acres in orchard.

The first years on the ranch money was not plentiful and while crops were growing many of the settlers found it necessary to seek work whenever possible. Mr. Ruffenach finally acquired a comfortable competency, bespeaking his success as a farmer and financier, and as no sketch of such a man would be complete without some reference to the commencement of his bank account, we sought verification of incidents that had come to our attention in a quest for information about old timers.

Mr. Ruffenach laughingly confirmed a story of how W. A. Bolinger, then conducting a store at Ruby, had befriended him by extending a \$10 credit to "buy shoes for the youngsters." Mr. Ruffenach introduced himself and stood up under an inquisition that convinced Mr. Bolinger that the bill would be paid unless Uncle Sam quit making money.

While Coxie's army was making news, Mr. Ruffenach went out in the Big Bend to find a job. The Proebstel boys (who lived on the George ranch, adjoining Omak) were freighting from Wilbur to this section from the Hay Mercantile Com-

pany at Wilbur. Mr. Ruffenach wanted to send some supplies to his family and approached M. E. Hay for a credit of something like \$30. The future governor could give a present day banker a lesson in financial examination, as Mr. Ruffenach remembers the ordeal, but the supplies were given. Mr. Ruffenach went over on the San Poil and worked in an orchard for \$1.25 a day and settled the account. The story was told in Okanogan a few years ago when Governor Hay spoke at the auditorium. When Harry J. Kerr undertook to introduce the two men, Governor Hay related how their long acquaintance had begun. "Ruffenach looked me right out of that big bill of goods," the governor remarked, adding that he was not accustomed to having a man look him so squarely in the eye and tell his financial troubles so earnestly.

Mr. Ruffenach worked part of two seasons with Chas. Ostenberg placer mining on the San Poil, just below Hellgate, and then went over to Republic in 1900 to work in the mines.

He sold the last of his homestead in 1919 and bought a tract at Clover, where the family, including the two daughters, are now living in close proximity.

## Subject: H. L. OWENS

H. L. Owens of Okanogan has passed his 90th birthday. More than a third of his life has been spent in the vicinity of Okanogan. Mr. Owens, accompanied by Mrs. Owens and four children, John, Charles, Mrs. Frank Read and Nellie (now Mrs. Barto of Oregon) and Frank Read, arrived in Okanogan in April, 1890.

The party had started from Oregon in the fall of 1889 but found themselves snowed in at Coulee City, where they spent the "hard winter." They came from Pendleton and settled on Windy Hill, first camping for a time on the old Bunn place near Malott.

Mr. Owens was one of those indomitable pioneers who crossed the coun-

try in an emigrant caravan. In 1854 he left Iowa with his brother Brad and started west. In their train were about 75 men and only two families. The party crossed the Missouri river about 12 miles below where Omaha was later founded and came up on the north side of the Platt river and through Salt Lake city. They then struck the Humboldt river and followed it to Lawson Meadows, then crossed and went through the Honey Lake valley, eventually striking the Sacramento river at old Fort Reading and stopping at Shasta.

The same fall they went to Humboldt Bay on the Coast and the next spring, 1855, journeyed to the Klamath river and mined in that district for two years. They then left the Klamath and went to the Rogue river district, about 40 miles below Grant's Pass. They took up a claim on the river at a point called Tyee Bar, where two men had been mining and were killed by the Indians. They mined this claim for about two years.

The trip across the plains was not as eventful as many other caravans were able to relate. At one point the travelers came to a point where a rough bridge crossed a deep ravine. Here they encountered two or three hundred Indians who wanted them to pay toll for crossing the bridge. The travelers decided that a little sugar, coffee, etc., would be passed out by each wagon. This satisfied the Indians. Three or four days later, however, the Indians blocked the road again and wanted pay because the caravan scared the buffalo away. The emigrants declined to pay the second time. The captain of the train called the party out with their guns and told the Indians to get out of the road. An old Indian chief threw his hands outward and the Indians spread out the same way in a hurry.

Age has not dimmed the memory of Mr. Owens. With remarkable vividness he recalls incidents of the '50s and '60s and remembers even the given names of the principals. His picturizations of early events are frequently exemplified by droll expressions that fully describe the spirit of the times and occasions.

"During my first winter in the west I was at Humboldt Bay," Mr. Owens began to relate, and his smile gave assurance that one of his great fund of amusing experiences was to be narrated. "Two towns, Buckshot and Uniontown, were fighting for the county seat. Town lots were freely given in each town as a bonus for voting. Residence requirements were simple. Any man who reached the polling place was adjudged a qualified voter. I happened to be in town and voted for Bucksport. Each town had men stationed at the other as challengers. A Uniontown booster challenged my vote. 'Hand it here! Hand it here!' the judge of the election told me as he reached for my ballot. 'Challenging be d—d.'

"When I first went into the mining districts, if a dispute arose among miners it was settled by arbitration. A meeting would be called and both parties to the controversy would give evidence to support their claims and the decision of the arbiters would be final. I recall being at one hearing near Jacksonville, in Southern Oregon, when a mine in a small gulch was involved. On one side was a man named Jack Knott, who was opposed by Bill Wasson and John Mickie. After both claimants had given evidence to substantiate their claims, with a crowd of miners as auditors, the chosen chairman asked all in favor of one party to line up on one side of the gulch and those opposed to line up on the other. The decision was final. I am still inclined to think that was a good way of settling

disputes. In any event, it didn't cost anything."

In the spring of 1858 Mr. Owens left the Rogue river country and went to Yamhill county and rented about 300 head of cattle, taking them into Eastern Oregon in the summer of 1859. The winter of 1861-62 was unusually severe. Only 75 of 300 head survived, and becoming discouraged with the cattle business after such a disastrous experience Mr. Owens sold out his interests and quit the business.

In the fall of 1860, Mr. Owens cast his first presidential ballot and is one of the few survivors of those who voted for Abraham Lincoln. Mr. Owens also voted for General U. S. Grant and has voted at every presidential election since he supported Lincoln.

For thirty years preceding the time he came to Okanogan county, Mr. Owens lived in the vicinity of Pendleton. He saw the beginning of that city and other thriving towns in that section.

Before Pendleton was laid off into town lots the land was claimed by a settler named Mose Goodin. A taste for liquor was Goodin's principal characteristic, as Mr. Owens now remembers. He made a visit to Arizona and on his return Mr. Owens questioned him about the character of the country and among other things inquired what kind of water there was in Arizona. "I don't know," Goodin frankly blurted, "I never drank any."

Goodin died from delirium tremens and his friends sent to Walla Walla for a preacher to conduct the funeral services.

In reciting the obituary the preacher spoke of Goodin as the first man that had died a natural death in that part of the country.

News traveled slowly a half century or more ago, but the settlers saw

to it that interesting news did travel. Mr. Owens remembers that they got news of the progress of the civil war quite regularly, but a little late. A certain class of men on the west coast would have stirred up a sectional war if possible, he thinks. Those favoring the southern side of the controversy were not strong enough to do much or they might have caused trouble.

Mr. Owens was born in Indiana on December 16, 1832. His wife, Minerva A. Owens, was born in August, 1844. In 1845 the parents of Mr. Owens moved to Iowa, where he lived until he started west in 1854.

At the time of the Indian scare in 1891, Johnny Owens was at Conconully. The regular mail carrier declined to take the mail from Conconully to Loomis. Johnny volunteered to make the trip and took the mail on horseback. When he arrived at Loomis he found a big bunch of drunk Indians having a good time, apparently oblivious of any unusual disturbance.

Charles and Johnny Owens both carried the mail and drove stage at different times. Charles drove the stage between Brewster and Okanogan. Johnny carried the mail from Okanogan to Tonasket in the early nineties.

Their father moved from Windy Hill to Alma (now Okanogan) in 1903 and later built a livery barn where Blackwell's store now stands and conducted the business for several years. He built a house on the corner where Kane's building now stands. It was the first house in town. In 1906 the Read building was constructed and opened as a restaurant and lodging house.

Mr. and Mrs. Owens were married in 1861, on the 7th of November, about 15 miles from where Pendleton is now located.

**Subject: RICHARD M. PRICE**

Few men now live who are as familiar with early Okanogan incidents and Indian customs as Dick Price, who returned a short time ago to develop a mining claim near Riverside, after an absence of many years.

In the family record book, the listing would be Richard M. Price, but among all who knew him the name was shortened to Dick and was apparently unchangeable. Mr. Price takes pride in the fact that although he served as police judge and justice of the peace for ten years in pioneer days, no one was ever able to attach to his name the title of "Judge" and make it stick.

Dick Price was one of the hustling old timers who appeared at the legislature and lobbied for the creation of Okanogan county, and well remembers the incidents connected with the establishment of the county.

"When the county was organized," he informed the writer, "there was not an acre of surveyed ground in the county. There were no accepted roads, no churches, schools or public buildings, and no taxable property except personal property of the citizens. These facts are generally overlooked in recalling early history. Probably no other county was ever organized under such conditions."

The first meeting of the county commissioners appointed by the governor—William Grainger, Guy Waring and Geo. J. Hurley—was held on March 6, 1888, at the ranch of John Perkins on Johnson Creek, now the Joe Tugaw ranch. Ruby was selected by the commissioners as the county seat, but at the November election of the same year the voters selected Conconully as the county seat.

Price's experiences among the In-

dians began when he was quite young. His knowledge concerning their customs proved of value to him later, and he is able to throw some highly interesting side-lights on Indian events in Okanogan county.

His uncle, Hiram Price, of Iowa, was the first commissioner of Indian affairs of the United States. His father, Dr. J. B. Price, was appointed special inspector of Indian reservations, with jurisdiction over everything west of the Mississippi river, and came to Oregon in 1862.

When Richard M. Price was a young fellow in college, his father gave him a position during the summer vacations, his duties being to come east of the mountains and hunt up, in the language of the department, "men who were living with Indian women." They didn't say squaw men.

"I travelled all over the Yakima, Big Bend, Walla Walla, Colville, Spokane and Okanogan countries," said Price recently, "Gathering statistics as to the nationality of the men, what tribe the women belonged to, how many children they had, about how many cattle and horses, their standing in the community and about where they resided. These statistics were sent to my father and I presume he sent them on to Washington. I put in the summers of 1872-3-4-5 in this country gathering those statistics. The balance of each year I was enrolled at the University of Washington."

Later Mr. Price was appointed Deputy United States marshal and kept in touch with Indian affairs.

As justice of the peace at Ruby, Dick Price took a prominent part in the Cole murder case, which was the

cause of the "Indian scare" in 1891. He collected a reward of \$300 for finding the body of Cole and also a reward of \$200 for the arrest of Steven, an accomplice in the crime, who was hanged by a vigilante committee. The hanging has often been explained as the outcome of a belief among the settlers that the law would not justly deal with the prisoner, rumors having gained circulation that Steven would be released on bail and go unpunished.

His active part in the case is related by Mr. Price.

"On January 4, 1891, at the east end of Omak lake, I met Steven by appointment made through Smitkin's niece, Nancy," said Mr. Price. "He gave himself up in good faith and I took him to the Mission and set him down in the middle of the floor. The Indians gathered all around him and tried him from an Indian standpoint of law. They found out from him that he was a witness to the Cole murder, but as long as there was a warrant out for him for murder in the first degree, nothing could be done with him as a witness, so I brought him in with the intention of getting him out on bail and making a witness out of him, and in the meantime arrest the actual murderers of Cole.

"I was a United States deputy marshal, and at that time (and up to the time that the Supreme Court of the United States decided in the Curlew murder case of Ferry county that U. S. officials had precedence in murder cases where they were committed upon an allotment or an Indian reservation) as soon as a United States official met the civil authorities, they took precedence in all criminal matters, and as soon as I got Steven to the county seat my authority ceased and I turned him over to the sheriff of the county."

According to Price's version, a Nez

Perce Indian killed Cole, but Steven and Johnny were witnesses.

The Indian was given a hearing under a writ of habeas corpus, and U. S. Commissioner George J. Hurley decided that he was entitled to bail, which was set at \$1000. Before the bail could be deposited, however, a vigilante committee was organized and hung the Indian. His body was taken to the Mission by George Monc.

Continuing his story of the affair, Mr. Price told of the peculiarities of tribal government.

"There is no such thing as capital punishment among the Indians," he recounted. "They can always settle crimes for a money consideration or some collateral consideration. I went over and buried that body in consecrated ground. I then went right in front of the Indians to Steven's mother and asked her how much she would take to square things, and she told me \$40. I cheerfully gave it to her and considered it the best \$40 I ever spent for the simple reason that I did not want any Indians shooting at me at long range and I wasn't bidding for any internecine war.

"I squared myself right there with the Indians from an Indian standpoint."

That the Indians recognize caste and Steven was a plebeian, almost a pauper, is the reason assigned by Price for his mother accepting such a moderate sum to appease the death of the Indian.

Much has been said concerning Monc's ride from Conconully to the Mission with the body of Steven. Monc returned to Cummings' Ferry (present site of Okanogan) badly scared, with a number of Indians close behind. It is said the Indians became incensed because Monc brought the body on a bobsled and sat on the coffin.

Price is one of the old timers who ventures the opinion that the Indians

were merely escorting Monc. "We were not Barbarians in those days," he said. "The body was enclosed in a rough box and given decent care."

The war scare that followed the death of Cole and Steven was not one-sided, in the opinion of Mr. Price, and others are inclined to the same belief after going through the exciting period. Many claim that the Indians gathered for self-protection, anticipating an attack by the whites.

Some of the settlers were keeping watch at Cummings' store. "A man named Moody from Spring Coulee came up to Ruby on a horse that was completely exhausted," Mr. Price recalls. "Entering Darwin's saloon, he announced, 'Boys, the Indians have attacked us. We want help.' We sent the marshal of Ruby (I forget his name), Dan Whipple and Gene Pollock, who had formerly been a Texas ranger, to see what the actual conditions were. I gave Pollock my horse and my '45' and sent him as my representative. The party arrived after dark and were fired upon from the store in the belief that they were Indians.

"But later there was real excitement among the Indians. On July

4, 1892, at Loomis Dan Whipple killed an Indian. Just previous to that Ed. Shackelford had killed Baker Jim at Oro. These Indians were of some prominence, and for a time there was grave danger of an uprising."

Richard M. Price was born October 8, 1853. His parents came to the west in 1840. Five generations of the family had lived in Virginia.

When Seattle was a village, Price lived on the present site of the Alaska Building. He entered the University of Washington in 1872 and completed the four year course. He then took a course in mining engineering at Berkley.

He was married at Ruby on May 1, 1890. Ed. Sherman and his fiance "stood up" with Price and his bride. A few days later, Mr. Price as justice of the peace performed the ceremony uniting the Shermans. Mrs. Price died three years ago. The Shermans were early settlers on the Elgin ranch.

The Prices had seven children. All were well educated. The family left Okanogan county in 1893 and Mr. Price was away from this district 27 years.

## Subject: CLAUD E. HANSEN

Some of these fine days when the ex-service men parade, if it were not for information divulged in this article, it would be a surprise to see Capt. C. E. Hansen in line. Everyone knows that "Cap" earned his title as a pioneer navigator, but comparatively few know that he served in the U. S. navy.

Forty-two years ago, in May, 1881, Capt. Hansen was honorably discharged from the navy at Mare Island, Calif., after a three-year term

of enlistment. He was then 23 years old and came to Walla Walla on a visit, but after a short time on land went back to sea craft.

Capt. Hansen came to Washington Territory at old Ainsworth at the mouth of the Snake river in 1882. The Northern Pacific was then building westward from Minnesota and eastward from the coast. Capt. Hansen was employed on a transfer boat, taking cars across the Snake river.

Prior to carving a niche in the his-

tory of the county as the first to pilot the Columbia and Okanogan rivers above Rock Island, Capt. Hansen saw about fourteen years' service on the water. He has held master's papers since 1888.

In June, 1888, he brought the steamer City of Ellensburg from Pasco up the Columbia and Okanogan to a point near the present location of Monse. This first trip was made without a steam capstan, an explanation that in itself tells a story of difficult and tedious navigation. Included in the first cargo was a quantity of coal, about ten tons, brought up to sell to the settlers. The coal was unloaded on the bank of the Okanogan and distributed among the settlers—more by appropriation than sale.

On its return to Pasco, the boat was equipped with a steam capstan and a second trip was undertaken. At that time, Rock Island and Priest Rapids were so low that it was not considered practicable to navigate them. A landing was established at Port Eden, probably about where Beverly is now located. Another landing was established just above Rock Island and for about two years boats ran from this point up the Columbia and Okanogan rivers. When the Great Northern was completed into Wenatchee in 1891, the down-river terminal was established there and a transfer track was laid to deliver freight to the boat.

During the time the boats were operated from Rock Island, freight was hauled from Ellensburg over the Colockum pass. Mining equipment and supplies for Ruby and other settlements in this district constituted a large part of the freight.

In 1889 and 1890 the boat made a number of trips, and in 1891 ran about two months and was then tied up for lack of business. M. S. Donohue and J. R. Peters, superintendent

of bridges for the Northern Pacific at Ellensburg, bought the boat in 1892 from the Nixon estate.

The City of Ellensburg was 119 feet long, 22 feet 9 inches beam, 4 feet 5 inches hold, with engines 12x36.

When the Great Northern commenced operations through Wenatchee Capt. Hansen operated the Thos. L. Nixon as a transfer boat at Rock Island for a year or more, the railroad bridge not being completed until some time after trains were run.

The first landing place for boats on the Okanogan was established near old Fort Okanogan. Another landing was established soon afterward at Silver, at the mouth of the Okanogan, and then a more permanent landing was established at the trading post of Virginia Bill, known as Virginia City, just below Brewster.

In 1896 Capt. Hansen brought the steamer Oro from Wenatchee and successfully anchored the boat in Osoyoos lake. The boat was equipped for gold dredging on the Similkameen and was taken to Osoyoos lake merely for safe anchorage. The gold digging facilities included a centrifugal pump, a rigging for moving boulders out of the way, and a line of sluice boxes on one side of the craft. A man by the name of Finch owned the boat. The stream mining was not successful. A part of the boat rested on the bank of the Similkameen for many years. The hull was later used as a wharf at Chelan.

The City of Ellensburg and the Oro were the only boats that navigated the Okanogan river as far as Oroville.

Captain Hansen shifted the scene of his operations to Alaska in 1898, when he took a stern-wheeler, the Glenora, to Fort Wrangell and operated on the Stehkin river. There were 16 boats running on the river

when he arrived, but after three months there was no freight for any of them. The trail into the Klondike by way of the Stehkin proved to be a bad one and navigation stopped. After leaving the Glenora, Capt. Hansen took charge of the Casca, a Hudson Bay Company boat, for some time.

He had a mild attack of the gold fever and went to Nome to try his hand at mining. In his own words, he had just one thrill, panning out \$147 in 16 hours.

After returning from Alaska, Captain Hansen took up improvement work with the government. For a number of years he put in part of his time dredging waterways to aid navigation, piloting boats in Alaska between seasons or following other work.

The first three roads into Rainier National Park were built under the supervision of Capt. Hansen. One popular way-point is still known as "Hansen's Camp."

Mining supplies and machinery, groceries, blacksmith coal, and implements constituted the bulk of the cargo for the boats on the upriver trips in the early days, and large quantities of concentrates were taken out on the return trip. Later full cargoes of grain were transported to Wenatchee.

Capt. Alex. Griggs bought the steamers City of Ellensburg and Thos. L. Nixon in 1893 and the Griggs people, under the name of the Columbia & Okanogan Steamboat Company, continued to operate the boats until the advent of the railroad.

Steamboating on the river was a continuous round of new experiences, many of a hazardous nature. Capt. Hansen recalls a memorable trip that narrowly missed resulting in disaster. A former Klondike miner was swept off his horse in the Methow river and drowned. An effort was

being made to deliver the body at Wenatchee in time for the afternoon train and no stop was to be made at Chelan. The river was high and the boat was making good time. As it neared Chelan the ferryman started across the river. The cable in midstream was low and it was a ticklish task to reach a point near the bank where the cable would clear the deck of the boat. The steamer struck the ferry and broke the cable. The ferryman sustained a broken arm and a hole was smashed in the hull of the steamer. It proved to be high enough so that it could be patched with canvas and the trip to Wenatchee continued. The train, however, was missed.

At one of the ferries on the lower Okanogan, it was customary to lower the cable to permit boats to pass. On one occasion Capt. Hansen notified the ferryman that he would return from Riverside during the night and asked that the cable be left down. On the return trip the boat was running with low steam on account of a shortage of wood. Mrs. Griggs, Mrs. Hansen and their mother were on the upper deck. Feeling some apprehension as they neared the ferry site, Capt. Hansen ordered the pilot to put the engines in reverse and head toward shore. Lack of steam hindered the operation, but a serious accident was probably averted. The cable had been raised. Two smokestacks were broken off and the cabin held against the cable. The cable was cut to release the boat.

Capt. Hansen recalls the tragic drowning of Mrs. W. R. Prowell, Wm. Barton, Mrs. Prowell's brother, and an engineer named Haskell in the Methow Rapids in 1896. Haskell was working for the government at the Rapids. Mr. Prowell disembarked from the steamer a short time before the others, who attempted to make

a landing with a rowboat. The boat was drawn into a whirlpool and upset, nose down, all three occupants being drowned.

Another tragedy at Pateros remains mystery. Jake Durr, who was operating the Friday mine a few miles up the Methow, was a passenger on the boat. He had just shipped a carload of ore that returned \$144 a ton and was apparently in good spirits. He was seen on the deck as the passengers were going to breakfast, but was never seen again.

When he left for Tacoma in 1898 to take the Glenora to Alaska, Captain Hansen gave the residents of Pateros a thrill by shooting the Methow rapids in a skiff with Mrs. Hansen as a passenger. While he did not look on the adventure as hazardous, he later learned that eyewitnesses anticipated a fatal ending. They reported that the small boat was lost in great swells most of the time.

On account of undergoing repairs the regular steamer was off the run. Capt. Hansen proposed to Mrs. Hansen that they journey to Wenatchee in a small boat as time was essential. A blacksmith named Beaton at Pateros had a 16 foot skiff. With a trunk loaded in each end, four suit cases and its two passengers the boat was safely navigated, and while spectators were alarmed Capt. Hansen does not remember that more than a splash or two of water came into the boat.

The people of North Central Washington were somewhat alarmed over Indian conditions in 1883, Capt. Hansen recollects. At that time he took a squatter's claim in the Big Bend country near Wilbur. Settlers passing back and forth reported there was danger of trouble with the Indians. Some soldiers were sent in to Chelan, coming by way of Foster creek. The soldiers had a little dis-

patch boat. The "road" from the river to Chelan went right up over the rock point. Freight was hauled up with ropes.

Later, Captain Hansen brought up on the boat the first sawmill established in the Chelan district. The machinery was hauled up over the mountain. Ropes and tackle were loaned off the boat to get the plant up the hill. It was erected at Lakeside.

In 1888, Captain Hansen brought up on the boat General Gibbons and staff, who held a conference at Chelan with Chief Moses and Chief Joseph.

Claus E. Hansen was born April 17, 1858, in Denmark. Both his parents died in 1871. He was educated in the public schools of his native place, but left Denmark in 1871 to become a sailor. He sailed out of New York for two years prior to entering the United States navy.

On January 2, 1895, at Alma, occurred wedding of Captain and Mrs. Hansen. W. H. Fifield, justice of the peace, officiated.

Few women in the state can relate such an interesting life's history as Mrs. Hansen and many pioneer experiences in which she participated are covered in another article.

Capt. Hansen has been actively connected with the development of the Okanogan district the last several years as a director of the First National Bank. He has also taken an unusual interest in lodge work and devoted a great deal of time, especially on behalf of the Royal Arch Masons and Knights Templar.

He retired from the steamboat business in 1909 and returned to Okanogan to make his home. He has had extensive property interests here and at Pateros and has been prominent in the business and social life of the community. He served two terms as mayor of Okanogan.

**Subject: FRANK M. DALLAM, SR.**

This article is written without an interview with the main character. And there was at least one reason for treating the subject that way. Three years ago, just after Frank M. Dallam had passed his seventy-first birthday, which also marked the end of a half century of staunch support of the republican party, it was proposed that he be elected chairman of a republican county convention as a fitting recognition of his long service to the party.

The idea reached Mr. Dallam's ears—and he stayed home. He arose in time to send his regrets and proxy by a delegate leaving on the train at 6:15 a. m.

Anyone who knows Frank M. Dallam, Sr., knows enough about him to write a readable article. Hence no chance was taken on being declined an interview. No man can piece together the words of Webster's Unabridged in more complimentary phrases than the editor of the Oroville Gazette. Yet no man shrinks from personal commendation more than he.

This article is written with one regret—that it cannot be written with the beautiful command of English that would be characteristic of a similar article written about a friend by Mr. Dallam himself.

At the age of 74, Mr. Dallam editorially published in the Oroville Gazette a few thoughts a short time ago on how it felt.

"If you have lived to reach the age of 74", he wrote, "You can feel that you have been fortunate in living to see the marvelous age. You have lived from the days of the tallow dip that barely made darkness visible, to the days when electric light has

made night as brilliant as the day. You have seen the telephone invented that can put you in direct communication with those miles away, which has expedited business and is an indispensable adjunct to every human activity. You have listened in where an uncanny something reaches up into the circumambient ether and pulls down vagrant sounds created great distances away. You have seen the navigation of the air solved, and great mechanical carriers outvying the birds in the speed and gracefulness of flight. But why go on enumerating."

And it would be unlike Frank M. Dallam, Sr., if his reminiscences did not carry some mention of national government.

"Within his memory, the man of 74 has passed through the hurly burly and political flapdoodle of seventeen presidential campaigns. He can remember when the Missouri river was the western boundary of civilization; when the carrying trade peopled the bosom of the Mississippi river with floating palaces; when railroads were few and far between; when Iowa and Illinois were far west and beyond the land was largely the hunting grounds of the Indians."

And in glancing over a published account of his newspaper experience, it is noted that he started publication of the Spokane Falls Review before there was a railroad into Spokane. The fact arouses a keen curiosity to know and read in what glowing terms the Review pictured the future of the northwest when the Golden Spike was driven that marked the completion of the Northern Pacific Railway from the Mississippi to the Coast in September, 1883.

Four years older than three score and ten, Frank M. Dallam is as spry as a colt, his faculties excellent, his mind as keen as proven steel. At an age when people are urged to take it easy, Dallam works constantly and consistently for the mere love of being busy. His news and editorial columns are full to overflowing with fresh, bright, interesting items of local happenings, gathered in a daily routine that stretches from the rising of the sun in the morning till the last electric glow of the night.

It is interesting to run over Dallam's life work in chronological order.

He was born at Potosi, Missouri, April 9, 1849. His first experience in a printing office was in 1858 at the age of 9, when he carried a daily route for the Quincy Republican, which was founded by his father, Francis A. Dallam. The youngster learned to set type the same year.

Dallam's father and grandfather had been prominent newspaper men and Frank M. Dallam, Jr., carries to the fourth generation a brilliant journalistic record.

Dallam worked on the Oquawka Plaindealer in the early 60's and on the Quincy Whig in 1863. For a short period in the winter of 1865-6 he set type on the St. Louis Republican. He worked on the Whig again in 1866 and 1867.

From Quincy he went to Warsaw, Ill., and worked on the Bulletin, then owned by his father. Upon the death of his father in February, 1868, he took charge of the Bulletin and continued its publication until 1874. The Bulletin is now published by a brother, Philip Dallam.

In the fall of 1875 he went to California and after a few months purchased the Haywards Journal, which he conducted until the fall of 1882.

In December, 1882, he came to Spokane, and the next spring started

the Spokane Falls Review in the last week of May. He brought a small printing plant with him from California. He published the Review until 1888, starting it as a weekly and converting it into a daily paper in 1884. The Review was later consolidated and became the Spokesman-Review.

On January 1, 1889, Mr. Dallam bought the Davenport Times.

That year he was elected to the constitutional convention from Lincoln county, and in the fall of 1890 was appointed by President Harrison receiver of the land office at Waterville. At the expiration of his four-year term he was elected auditor of Douglas county on the republican ticket.

He next came to Okanogan county and established the Palmer Mountain Prospector at Loomis on May 25, 1897. Except for a period during which he was called back to take charge of the Davenport Times, he published the Prospector for 10 or 11 years. It was considered that the Prospector did more for the mining industry of Okanogan county during that time than any other single interest. It was one of the best edited papers in Eastern Washington.

In March, 1909, Dallam bought an interest in the Oroville Gazette, which had been established in May, 1904, by Fred J. Fine. On April 26, 1912, "Young Frank" Dallam bought Fine's interest.

Scores of people in the county and scattered over the United States are regular subscribers to the Oroville Gazette, reading with interest its editor's peculiarly characteristic literary style.

He has always championed the interests of advancement and progress and boomed the resources of the community in which he lived. Even today, when the public enthusiasm is not as great as formerly in mining

activities, Dallam frequently publishes a story concerning some quartz strike as full of encouragement, hope and optimism as was typical of the mining news in pioneer days.

In no small measure, Dallam was a factor in securing approval of the Okanogan irrigation project by the reclamation service. At a time when the settlers were diligently working on the project against a pessimistic view of federal officials, Dallam came out in his paper with a strong article extolling the feasibility of the project, a report that spurred others to greater activities on behalf of the project.

The editor and his papers have always in a clean cut, forceful manner upheld the traditions and policies of the republican party.

According to an article published a few months ago in the Daily World, Dallam acquired his political partisanship in the civil war days when men had to defend their convictions at times with their lives in the border states. An exciting experience is re-

lated concerning an occasion when he attended a democratic rally on the Missouri side to get news for his Warsaw paper. His editorial position had been typically partisan. He sat in the back of the hall with a friend, hoping to avoid recognition. But his identity became known and a cry to get him was raised. He and his friend escaped from the building, jumped into their buggy and escaped in the dark. The night was black with an electric storm raging. In a clump of woods he got out of the buggy and his friend drove on. Following closely, a band of horsemen pursued at a gallop, carrying firearms and a rope, revealed to Dallam by a lightning flash. He managed to get back across the river and escape the men.

On September 24, 1874, Frank M. Dallam married Alice R. Luzander. There are four living children, Mrs. George H. Ellis, Spokane; Frank M., Jr., Seattle; Mrs. Lair H. Gregory, Portland, and A. Lawrence, Wenatchee.

## Subject: E. C. SHERMAN

E. C. Sherman, first county treasurer, and H. C. Richardson, were two of the best known of the early settlers in this community. They left the Coast with the intention of reaching the Old Dominion mines in Stevens county, but their journey suddenly changed in both direction and purpose.

The men had been chums from the early days of the Leadville mines in Colorado. Both desired a change of climate. Mr. Richardson came to the Coast and engaged in the logging business, while Mr. Sherman went into the Lake Valley mines in New Mexico. Richardson's letters excit-

ed Sherman's adventurous mind to such an extent that he quit a good position as foreman on a large orchard and vineyard and came to the Coast.

There he met an old-time miner from Mexico and in the spring of 1886 the two men started over the Hope Trail to the gold digging excitement on Granite Creek, B. C., about 12 miles from what is now Princeton. There Mr. Sherman invested nearly all his worldly possessions in a gray cayuse and pack saddle, which he acquired in exchange for a Meerscham pipe. They found the gold camp worked out and the re-

maining miners very short of food, except venison.

Deer were so plentiful and so poor that they staggered about the hill-sides and could be killed with a club. Flour was \$20 a sack and bacon \$1.25 a pound.

The first night in company with that cayuse the men discovered his hide was so inhabited that everything in their pack became alive. The next day Mr. Sherman walked back to Allison's trading post and bought a pound plug of tobacco which was cooked up in a five-gallon can of water and the cayuse was given a bath, changing his color from a murky gray to a beautiful pinto.

About the 10th or 12th of April the men reached the "Okanogan Smith" ranch, where they were greeted by Mr. Smith and the U. S. customs officer, who demanded \$5 entrance fee. Mr. Sherman offered him the cayuse instead of the money and provoked a laugh. Mr. Smith was hospitable and offered a grub stake and pack horses. Mr. Sherman offered to prospect for a week wherever Mr. Smith desired, with the understanding he would claim no interest in what he found. He looked over the hills about Wanicut Lake and found the cropping of the property now called the "Triune" gold ledge, and several other small croppings which Mr. Smith assayed.

Mr. Smith told the men that land west of the Okanogan would soon be thrown open to settlement and mining and called their attention to the land at Shellrock point. While staying at the Smith ranch, Sherman's partner, George Henley, put a wing dam below Similkameen Falls and washed out \$85 in gold dust, while Tom Finney and a friend felled a big cottonwood tree and made a canoe, in which the men embarked on the morning of May 25, 1886. The Ok-

anogan river was at high stage and the craft transported the men without mishap. After some deliberation the men concluded to risk the rapids at McLoughlin canyon, with Finney as pilot, and though they knew nothing about canoeing they passed through safely.

That evening about sundown they landed below Shellrock point. The mosquitoes were so thick one man had to stand over the other with a towel fighting them off while cooking. Even then, Mr. Sherman relates, they appeared like caraway seeds in the bannicks and their coffee required continuous skimming.

Every night afterward for weeks the men took their blankets and climbed up on top of Shellrock to sleep and avoid the mosquitoes.

The same evening they arrived Sherman and Finney laid off homesteads, each claiming 160 acres (known now as the Elgin ranch). A few days later Sherman planted stakes for Mr. Richardson on the bench above, and informed him that if it was found impracticable to get water on it he could have half of the lower place. It was found that water for either ranch could be secured from Salmon creek and it was decided to undertake the high line. Foundation logs were gotten out for a house on the Richardson place and his notice of location posted, and Mr. Richardson proceeded with his logging contract on the coast.

By this time there was considerable mining excitement at Ruby and Conconully. Several fine looking ledges were disclosed and rich pockets of ore discovered near the surface. Many sales took place and money flowed freely. The saloon traffic was extensive.

Soon afterward several of our citizens volunteered a hasty visit to Olympia in behalf of creating a new county out of what was then Stevens

county. The whole eastern slope of the Cascades was a vast area of unsurveyed land, with no taxable property. The move was successful and Geo. J. Hurley, Guy Waring and Wm. Granger were named the first county commissioners. The board appointed C. B. Nash of Oro (now Oroville) auditor, Phil Perkins, sheriff, and E. C. Sherman as treasurer. Ruby was the county seat and all the officers occupied one little shack.

Business was not rushing and the officers kept their accounts in ordinary note books until record books were available. Liquor licenses were the principal source of revenue, and as the county at that time had no safe deposit, the treasurer soon had on hand about \$1800 in cash and no place to keep it. He came to his ranch, emptied a baking powder can, filled it with the county funds and buried it. Offers were made to put the county funds in privately owned safes, but Mr. Sherman told them he had a safe deposit box of his own. The county seat was moved to Conconully after the election in November, 1888, and it was not long until a court house was erected.

The first tax roll consisted almost entirely of personal property, with the exception of railroad land in the southern part of the county. The northern part of the county was made up a stock ranches and thousands of cattle and horses roamed the hills. Among the principal men engaged in stock raising were Allen Palmer, Indian Edwards, Wellington, Bash, Jack Long, Dr. Pogue and others.

In those days, the former treasurer recalls, there were few roads, but with plenty of horse power the settlers managed to get over the ground. Much county money was spent for road work and warrants became plentiful. Many of them sold for 40 cents on the dollar. Charles

Howe, then a hardware man in Conconully, and Tom Burke, were among those who bought warrants in a large amount. (The last of these old warrants were retired about three years ago).

School districts were being established and districts bonded for school purposes. Funds from this source accumulated rapidly and Mr. Sherman soon had nearly \$30,000 deposited in various banks, mostly in Seattle and Spokane. His bond at that time was for \$12,000. He informed the commissioners that when it was their pleasure his bond should be raised, but nothing came of it.

Ruby, the city of the past, was one of the most sociable resorts for miners and prospectors to be found in any mining region. Quite often the honorable board of commissioners called a half hour recess and conferred on some pressing question that was unfathomable anywhere except at one of the refreshment foot-rails. In those days dried or jerked venison was plentiful, Mr. Sherman recalls, and the miners spent sociable evenings drinking the brewery lager beer of Ruby, chewing dried venison and singing.

The people of Conconully, Ruby and the ranchers from miles around were like one big family when it came to amusements. All were acquainted. The women brought sandwiches, cake and coffee to dances and entertainments. The babies and kiddies slept on benches or boxes. Strangers were introduced to whole gatherings at one moment, and the dance went on merrily.

"The first year I lived on the banks of the Okanogan," Mr. Sherman narrates, "I had to go to Wilbur or Wild Goose Bill's on the Columbia for supplies. Sometimes I walked and led a pack horse. Later on a Mr. Brown of the Big Bend freight-ed supplies to many ranchers. As my

personal property consisted only of a cayuse I found it necessary to have plenty of extra picket ropes as the Indians had a weakness for anything that resembled a rope. Thousands of Indian ponies roamed along the trails in bands of 200 or 300 and if a 'Boston man's' horse happened to fall in the wake of these bands it was 'good night.' Fortunately I had my pinto trained to come to me by whistling and he would leave a band of wild ponies immediately, but I still had to buy picket ropes."

Speaking of the early administration of county affairs, the first county treasurer said:

"Some of the old boards of commissioners have been unduly reprimanded for lavish expenditures, but outside of a few instances I think they did remarkably well, considering the many demands for roads and other matters requiring expenditures, with no real estate to base a taxable foundation for the warrants. Competent attorneys advised them to proceed as far as possible under the statutes.

"During my terms as treasurer I found it impossible in the absence of a reliable bank in the county to do much of the business through home sources. Just a few days before the collapse of the First National Bank of Spokane I had \$1700 or \$1800 on deposit but had checked it all out but a few hundred when the crash came. Most of this was refunded by the receiver and I was exonerated by the commissioners on the small balance. My deposits in the Moore, Ish & Finn banking house of Conconully amounted to considerable but I had an overdraft when the end of that institution came.

"I look upon the responsibilities of the treasurer's office in those days as anything but pleasant. All grievances over assessments were threshed out with me as though I

were responsible. I proceeded to collect a lot of delinquent taxes and followed the written instructions of the county attorney to the letter, and in one case, involving several hundred dollars, after the taxes had been collected and distributed on the books, the county attorney retired to private life and made a demand that the commissioners refund the taxes for the reason that they were illegally collected. Although my written instructions were in evidence, a warrant was ordered to refund \$800 to the attorney. I never yet have heard where all this cash went, but they certainly had a gay time in the old town of Loomis that night.

"During the last year of Mr. Baum's service as auditor and while I was treasurer, there was considerable talk concerning the money matters of the county, resulting in the books being gone over by an accountant named Campbell of British Columbia. Errors on the tax rolls which occurred during my terms amounted to \$20, due to the fact that I would inform outside tax debtors the amount due to a certain date and before the collections were made a trifle more would accrue. Mr. Baum's fee book fell short about \$30.00 on account of errors in guessing the number of folios in charging for recording instruments. In other respects the books were found correct. The expert accounting cost the county nearly \$1600."

On May 23rd Mr. and Mrs. Sherman will celebrate their thirty-third wedding anniversary. They were married by Justice of the Peace Richard Price, and only a few days before "stood up" while Price and his bride were married.

Mr. Sherman is now doing development work on a mining claim just west of the Sproul orchard on Pogue Flat.

## Subject: SALMON CREEK "POT OF GOLD"

The Salmon Creek "pot of gold" story, which has made the ranch of J. C. Iddings, seven miles from Okanogan, a place of interest for years, is being revived by the visit here of Andrew Williams, the man who was first told of the hidden wealth. Mr. Williams heard the tale more than 25 years ago while sheriff of Waupaca county, Wisconsin, but has made no effort to locate the treasure. He is now visiting his son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Day of Boston Heights and in a few days expects to satisfy his curiosity by making an examination of the scene of the supposed cache.

Hundreds of people in Okanogan county have heard some version of the story, and curious treasure seekers have explored the vicinity of the reputed cache and dug in search of the money. There has been much speculation as to the credibility of the story and whether the money was ever found by someone who kept the secret.

The principal character in the mysterious tale is "Okanogan Bill" Hanscomb. The chronological setting of the story dates back to the murder of a Wisconsin banker in 1882, and the sequel sets forth a murder trial, a perjury trial, the ramifications of the opium smuggling traffic, a neglected wife, deathbed prison tale of treasure—and now, the possibility of a rich discovery after more than a quarter of a century. In fiction, magazine editors now taboo the "hidden treasure" settings—the idea is too old. Photoplay writers have some chance to "get by" with that sort of stuff if the heroine finds the cache. Editors say there is too much imagination in this kind of fiction,

but the Okanogan treasure mystery is a strange combination of melodrama and facts that will make a scenario.

Insert a girl in the case and the setting is complete. The plot is here for the photoplaywright who can write continuities, catchy headlines, the synopsis and other things the producers want. "Motion picture producers often pay \$500 to \$2000 for acceptable screen stories," reads an advertisement. "Yet their demands for stories can not be supplied." All rights to this story are released, royalties and everything.

On October 7, 1882, Henry W. Mead of Waupaca, Wis., was murdered by a gang of bank robbers. He was shot by the robbers through a window of the bank while asleep. The identity of the robbers remained hidden, but ten years later, while Andrew Williams was sheriff, an indictment was found against three men for murder. They were tried in June and July, 1893, and acquitted.

Prior to the indictment, Mr. Williams unearthed information to the effect that Bill Hanscomb knew something about the murder. Hanscomb had lived 13 miles from Waupaca and left the state soon after the robbery and murder. After months of sleuthing, Mr. Williams learned that Hanscomb was in Okanogan county and came west with a warrant for his arrest.

Upon his arrival at Conconully he met Sheriff M. A. Rush of Okanogan county and the next morning (a day early in April, 1893) the two men arrested Hanscomb at his cabin, a few miles below Ruby. Hanscomb had a squatter's right. The place was later known as the Col. Lovejoy

ranch and is now owned by J. C. Iddings.

Williams took his prisoner to Wisconsin, where he gave a statement before the county prosecuting attorney covering his whereabouts on the night of the murder. Hanscomb was charged as an accomplice but used as a witness in the case against the three defendants. His testimony in court varied from the statement given before the trial and Hanscomb was later tried for perjury. He was convicted and sentenced to seven years in the Waupun penitentiary.

Hanscomb deserted his wife when he came west and through her a clue was secured that convinced the officers he was connected with the bank robbery.

Before the expiration of his term he died in prison. On his deathbed, he told his daughter that he had hid a pot or can on his ranch containing \$3000. The funds were supposed to have been kept on hand for use in opium smuggling traffic in which Hanscomb was interested. It was rumored for years that opium runners operated between Canada and the coast cities through Loomis, Concully and Salmon creek.

For some reason, Hanscomb's daughter was not interested in seeking the treasure, either through disbelief of its existence or lack of desire to share the tainted money and she related her father's story to Andrew Williams.

The story of the money is said to have reached this county through a deputy sheriff named Cushing, who was employed by Sheriff Newt. Thomas, father of Marc Thomas, Buick dealer of Okanogan. Cushing had been a deputy sheriff in King county and on a trip east had met the warden of the Wisconsin penitentiary, who told him of Hanscomb's tale.

Sheriff Thomas and his deputies

prospected the vicinity and a number of prominent citizens confess that their curiosity led them to carefully inspect the ground. Tree roots were uncovered all over the Hanscomb claim and along the creek bottom. Practically every stone has been turned over, and in many cases where boulders were too large to be rolled, there is mute evidence today where they had been lifted and held by smaller rocks while search was made under them for Hanscomb's cache.

One enthusiastic treasure seeker sought the services of a medium from Seattle, who spent sometime at Hanscomb's cabin in an effort to communicate with his spirit. The effort was unavailing, however, the medium reporting that no communication could be had with any spirit that knew of the treasure, as Hanscomb had been too long dead.

Among the hopefuls were a man and his son who came from Idaho and stopped a few days at the home of Mrs. Sarah A. Jones, near the Hanscomb place. They asked to sleep in the barn, but Bert Jones and his sister, Mrs. Lewis St. John, discovered that they were prospecting the Hanscomb place at night. They brought a large magnet to help in the search, but before giving up the quest confided that there was so much mineral in the ground that the magnet led them in all directions.

Mr. Williams relates an experience with Hanscomb that lends some color to the possibility of there actually being a hidden treasure. In taking his prisoner east, Williams spent several hours in Spokane, where he met a Pinkerton detective whom he had known in Wisconsin. While discussing criminal cases, Hanscomb volunteered the information that there was a cache of opium on his place, saying he had helped two strangers bury it. On investigation by federal men opium valued at several hundred dol-

lars was found where Hanscomb had specified.

After serving the warrant on Hanscomb, Williams left him alone with Sheriff Rush, who knew the prisoner and thought he might gather information from him concerning the Wisconsin murder. Williams, who was thoroughly enjoying his western trip and observing closely all that he saw, strolled around Hanscomb's cabin and later when he heard the tale of the buried gold recalled landmarks mentioned.

Mr. Williams came to Washington 21 years ago and located at Bellingham. Some years ago he served four years as sheriff of Whatcom county and last winter was appointed chief of police of Bellingham. Years ago a superior court judge who had come here to try a case informed him that search had been made for the Hanscomb cache, but Mr. Williams was unaware of the widespread interest and efforts that have been made to unearth the money until notified by the writer.

Hanscomb was described by Williams as a shrewd character, about 52

years of age at the time of his arrest, "tall and slim like an old tamarack, with chin whiskers like Uncle Sam." On the trip east he attracted a great deal of attention. He did not have an overcoat and the stage driver gave him a long blue blanket, which Hanscomb pinned around his neck. When the passengers left the stage en route to Coulee City to walk up long hills Hanscomb presented an odd appearance. He wore the blanket on the trip east and attracted curious eyes at many stations. The men prepared part of their own meals in the tourist car on the trip east and became acquainted with a western officer who was en route east. At Denver, Williams left his prisoner in custody of the other officer while he went up town for supplies. On his return he was humorously upbraided by Hanscomb, who expressed a belief that Williams might have left him stranded with no money or possessions except the big blanket. Hanscomb is said to have been the first settler on the site of Okanogan. He had a cabin about where Gregory's garage stands and sold out to F. J. Cummings.

### Subject: MARY E. CARPENTER

A resident of the Clover district for 35 years, Mrs. Mary E. Carpenter ranks as one of the pioneers of the county. The Carpenter family was one of the largest among the early settlers and probably now outnumbered any family that was in the county at the time of its arrival.

Four grown sons live in the vicinity of Okanogan and a fifth at Riverside. All are married except one, who is a widower.

Mary E. Carpenter passed her 74th birthday on March 10, 1923. She makes her home on the same ranch

that was taken as a homestead in 1888. Her husband J. W. Carpenter, died October 17, 1895.

At the age of 3 years, Mrs. Carpenter crossed the plains in an ox team in 1852. She was one of nine children. The family eventually consisted of 17. Her parents settled near Williamnia, Oregon, where Mrs. Carpenter resided for 25 years. She was married at the age of 21.

The family migrated northward and settled near Wilbur, remaining there about seven years, then moving to Okanogan county. Arriving

in this community about April 15, 1888, they spent a few months on Windy Hill before taking a homestead at Clover. Part of the Carpenter homestead is now the county farm.

When the family first came to this country the nearest railroad point was Sprague. Later the railroad built to Coulee City, which became a base of supplies for many of the ranchers of this district. Mr. Carpenter bought a small store from a man named Whitefield and conducted it at Clover for a few years, freighting his supplies from Coulee City.

The sons were J. L., B. F., N. E., C. T. and W. W. Carpenter, all of whom grew up on the Clover place. Prior to the arrival of the Carpenters earlier settlers had taken out the Spring Coulee ditch, which was later enlarged to fill the requirements of the ranchers.

The Carpenter boys knew the old mining camp of Ruby at its height. To N. E. Carpenter fell the lot of doing considerable of the peddling of farm products at Ruby and Conconully, and he vividly recalls the eagerness of the people to purchase his offerings. He sold fruits and vegetables in season. His sales would begin when he reached the main street and often he would not get half way down the length of the street when his hackload of produce would be gone and then he would have to placate customers who were missed.

Rhubarb brought 20 cents a pound, berries 40 cents a quart, water-

melons 10 cents a pound, eggs 50 to 75 cents a dozen, and other truck at similar prices. The Carpenters set out a large berry patch, but by the time they reached a full bearing stage the mining camp was on the down grade.

The Conconully flood is recalled by the Carpenters by a tragic circumstance. Lyman Carpenter, an uncle of the boys, died at Loop Loop and his funeral was to be held at Ruby on the afternoon of the day the flood occurred. The Carpenters and a number of neighbors from the Clover community started to drive to Ruby. When they reached the creek crossing below the Frank Jones place it was a perilous task to cross the stream. On arriving later at the crossing at "Cap" Broughten's place, the bridge had washed out, and it became necessary to pick a route up the west side of the creek to Ruby.

The graveyard at Ruby was on the bench across the creek and as the bridge at that point was also swept away by the rushing torrent, it became necessary to dig a temporary grave at Ruby. Sometime later the remains were taken to the Clover cemetery.

The flood left great masses of debris in its wake as the water spent its fury and force down the canyon. As the Carpenters drove up the creek they could see trees falling and hear the constant grinding of great boulders as they rolled down the stream like pebbles. Every bridge but two on the creek was swept out.

### Subject: L. JONES

Sixty-one years ago it took a "train" with which Lemuel Jones traveled, five months and five days

to come from Iowa to Walla Walla. A few days ago Mr. Jones, now a resident of Okanogan, returned to

Walla Walla on a visit and an interview with a reporter for the Walla Walla Bulletin put him in touch with Al. Zaring, a member of the wagon train which brought Mr. Jones west.

The following reminiscent item is clipped from the Walla Walla paper:

"Mill creek is the only thing that looks the same as it did in '62, and they've got it penned up now," said L. Jones, who is visiting his former home this week. His son, L. J. Jones, is here from Okanogan for the state Odd Fellows' convention and Mr. Jones, Sr., took the opportunity to see the Walla Walla valley again.

Mr. Jones came across the plains in '62 with Tom Paul and settled at a point seven miles from the town of Walla Walla. He lived here until '67 and then moved to Oregon. If it hadn't been for the creek, Mr. Jones said, he would hardly have believed it was the same place. All the trees look strange, he added, since the country of early times was practically barren. There is as big a change in the country surrounding as there is in the town itself, he stated.

"I used to read the evening Statesman years ago. I guess it's merged with this paper now." Mr. Jones was informed that the Statesman was purchased by the Bulletin some fifteen years ago.

Mr. Jones has heard nothing for several years regarding any of the party that came west in 1862. His family and a half dozen others traveled together as part of a train of about sixty wagons. Mr. Zaring knew nothing regarding any of the party except that two children of the original party were living in Seattle. Mr. Jones was an active lad of 19 when he came west.

The emigrant train had its share of trouble on the westward trip. Near American Falls two small caravans ahead were attacked by Indians and 35 members of the train with which Mr. Jones traveled went to their assistance. Eight of these men were killed. One other time, while camped on the Snake river a guard was shot one morning by an Indian. The Indian was captured and killed. Two women in the party were scared to death as the result of a stampede and one man shot himself. The remains were buried along the trail.

Walla Walla, when first seen by Mr. Jones, was a town of one street and probably about ten business places. He particularly remembers Isaac's mill, one of the most important institutions in the country. A great deal of business was done at Walla Walla. Freighting was done from Walla Walla to Boise by team, but most of the country was served by pack trains. Early travelers through the Okanogan country brought supplies from Walla Walla.

Mr. Jones remained in Walla Walla until 1867 and then drifted into Oregon. He started from Oregon to take a band of cattle to Helena, Montana, and from there went to Fort Benton, and then followed the Missouri river back to Iowa. He intended to return west the following spring, but his plans did not materialize until 1905 when Mr. and Mrs. Jones visited the Portland fair and remained a year. They moved to Wenatchee from Iowa about 10 years ago and have lived the last six years in Okanogan.

L. Jones was born September 17, 1842, in Ashland county, Ohio. Mrs. Mary Louisa Jones was a twin, born November 29, 1844. The couple were married on October 25, 1871, in Waupalo county, Iowa. They have two sons, L. J. Jones of Okanogan and Van D. of Omak.

## Subject: CONCONULLY FLOOD

Twenty-nine years ago, on May 27, 1894, occurred the Conconully flood. Forty-two buildings were destroyed. The property loss was estimated at \$95,000. A number who still reside in the county were victims of the flood or saw the destruction in its wake.

Through the courtesy of Mrs. Sarah A. Jones of Okanogan, the Independent is able to publish an account of the flood written four years after it occurred. The following article was written by Frank M. Dallam, Sr., and published on June 3, 1898, in his paper, the Palmer Mountain Prospector of Loomis. Mr. Dallam is now the publisher of the Oroville Gazette.

"Many of our citizens who were living at that place on the eventful day remember vividly the terrible experience of the few minutes of rushing water that changed a spot of beauty into a dreary waste," wrote Mr. Dallam, and the following is copied from his paper:

The small stream flowing through the site of the town of Conconully is known as Salmon river, but how it ever attained the dignity of "river" deponent sayeth not. It flows in a southerly direction. Its source is high up in the midst of the chain of mountains that divides the Methow valley from the Okanogan valley, and flows with rapid current down a rocky and narrow canyon, or succession of canyons, most of the way to the Okanogan river.

Some times the canyon widens from a quarter to a half mile, and in those spots are cozy homes and fruitful orchards and farms. At the spot where the business part of Conconully was built is a valley, probably a mile wide, in the nature of a

basin, but to the north this valley rapidly closes until the course of the creek is only a few yards in width, and it also narrows at the south. To the east is a long deep lake, the waters almost level with the land to the west, while a long hog back to the west marks the continuation of the mountain ranges.

In this basin is located Conconully, the county seat of Okanogan county. It sprang into existence on the strength of the rich silver mines in the vicinity, and in its early history was a lively camp and the center of considerable business activity. With the depreciation of silver the camp sustained a back set, a fire destroyed much of the business part of town, and the flood cleaning up all the fire left, the place never recovered from the three-fold shock. Yet four years ago Conconully contained several hundred inhabitants.

The business part of the town was compact, and the canyon well up the creek was covered with neat and attractive homes. Nature had provided a beautiful setting for this mountain hamlet.

It was surrounded with hills and mountains, the ridges piled one upon the other, the valley was bright in its emerald carpet, tall and lusty pines crowned the ridges and threw a pleasant shade over the homes in the valley, and the waters of the amber colored lake sparkled in the sunshine. It was a scene of peace and quietness, and there were few more attractive places within the state. All is changed now, for the might of waters within the space of a few minutes, tore away the trees and verdure, scarred the site with rough and ugly wounds, and covered the

flat with debris.

The weather had been pleasant and dry for some weeks when it commenced raining heavily on the 25th of May, 1894. Between the rains and melting snow Salmon river was swelled to a raging torrent. The flat below town was covered with a foot or two of water, and the few residing in that locality, with one exception, had wisely sought safer and dryer quarters.

On Sunday morning, May 27th, about 9 o'clock, Wm. Shufelt was on horseback in front of Elliott's hotel. He had just returned from the Cheetham residence, where he had warned the family to move to a place of safety.

Having his attention attracted up the creek a sight met Mr. Shufelt's eyes that would have appalled the stoutest heart. A mountain of water almost a hundred feet high at the narrow point in the canyon, was rushing down on the doomed town. Those who first saw that avalanche of water, trees, rocks and debris cannot describe either the sight or their sensations at the moment. It was such an overwhelming, irresistible, insatiably powerful mass of moving matter as no pen can describe. The breast of the oncoming bosom of destruction, threatening death and devastation to everything in its way, was a mass of trees, rock and underbrush. Nothing could withstand its tremendous power.

Enormous fragments of rock, weighing hundreds of pounds were carried along as feathers on the wind, while giant forest monarchs were torn up by the roots, or snapped off as though they were pipe stems and were tossed about like reeds. These great trees were whirling end over end, and the mad waters were dashing even over the very top of this moving dam. It was the wild whirl of waters set free by the cloud burst,

so dreaded in mountainous countries. Far up along the source of the stream a surcharged cloud had come in contact with an obstruction and suddenly dropped down this deluge. Where it struck the mountain side was stripped clean of soil and trees. Chasing down the channel of Salmon river, gathering more debris at every yard, the stream would choke. A great lake would form behind the impediment, and breaking away with a roar like thunder it would rush on its headlong course. Augmented by frequent checks and breaks, by the time it reached a more open country it was a monster before which nothing could stand as a barrier and must exhaust itself in its own way.

Mr. Shufelt realized the immensity of the danger and instantly gave the alarm, and the cry being taken up the people rushed to the higher ground, the strong assisting the weak, none having time to save more than they had upon their backs. Fortunately, the impediment of the load it was carrying held the water back in a measure, but the blow was swift enough. As the canyon widened at the townsite the waters spread out, but even at the point where the business houses stood the terrible wall of death was over a dozen feet high.

It was only the work of a few moments, not minutes, but in that brief time universal havoc was wrought, and the spot was changed by the sudden cataclysm as completely as though struck by the upheaval of an earthquake. The residences within the sweep of the waters went down as though made of card boards. The bed of the creek, for many feet in width in the narrow canyon, was washed to bedrock, as smooth as if swept by a broom, and the rocks and trees and gravel and sand were piled up and spread

over the flat where the main town was built. Great gashes were torn through this flat, and hundreds of logs, many of them entire trees, were strewn in fantastic disorder about the town or where the town had been. The course of the creek was changed and ran under Elliott's hotel. On one side of the street the business houses went out with the flood. On the other a whole block was pushed onward forty feet. A few of the business houses withstood the shock.

Strange were the freaks that the raging waters played. The large two-story Elliott hotel withstood the blow, but was sadly deformed. Where the sidewalk on the east had stood was the creek channel, while logs and rubbish were piled against the broadside of the building to the height of the second story windows. The store of Moore, Ish & Company was torn almost to pieces, the stone cellar carried away, and the heavy iron safe was never found. The side of Beagle's saloon was crushed in. The large mirror behind the bar was forced up against the ceiling, and strange to say, although the room was jam full of rocks and logs, the glass was not broken. The pretty residence of Frank Baum was bodily picked up and deposited in the lake, several hundred yards away. Some of the houses were carried a long distance without sustaining material damage.

Below town was one of the finest farms and orchards in the county. It was buried out of sight, and no one today, seeing the barren stretch of sand and gravel, could be made to believe that once it was a valuable and beautiful homestead. Evidence of the force of the torrent was to be seen in the mammoth trees, hundreds of which came down with the flood. Every one of those trees and logs, some 50 to 60 feet long, many with

the stubs of the roots attached, were entirely denuded of bark, the outer covering having been peeled off with the grinding contact with the rocks in their voyage down.

Many narrow escapes were reported. S. J. Sincock had a thrilling experience. He was asleep in a log cabin below town. The building was completely demolished and Mr. Sincock awoke to find himself mixed up in a sea of logs, sand and water. He was carried a long distance, but strange to say escaped with only a sprained ankle. The most miraculous escape from death was that of a Mr. Spence. He lived far up the creek, and had ample time to reach a place of safety but became so dazed that instead of running to the bank, not a few yards away, he started down the street in front of the advancing flood. He was caught in the frightful war of waters, carried fully half a mile and deposited in Conconully lake. An hour afterward someone going to the lake heard cries for help. Spence was clinging to a log. He was taken out of the lake and found to be without injury. The last thing he remembered was being dashed into the second story of Schull's hotel, a building of which not a single vestige remained in existence.

Fortunately only one death occurred, and that could have been prevented had the victim followed the advice of others. A Mrs. Keefe, an old lady, followed the family to the gate but disregarding all protestations she returned to the house for her spectacles. Even then she was able to reach within a dozen feet of safety when the waters caught her. It was simply impossible to go to her rescue and the unfortunate victim was crushed to death before the eyes of a number of spectators. The body was not recovered for several days, and only then through the instincts

of a dog.

It was providential that this calamity did not fall upon the little village at night. It could not have come at a more opportune time, seeing that it had to occur. The unusual high water, while it had created no alarm, had attracted the attention of the whole population and at the hour when the blow fell all were up and around. Had the flood enveloped the place at any time of night, when the first knowledge of its coming would have been the blow itself, almost the entire population would have been drowned. Frightful as it was it was nothing to compare with what it would have been in that case. As it was nothing was saved when the flood had full sway, and all the majority of the residents saved were the clothes they had on. Many had everything they possessed in the world swept away, and while the loss would not look large in dollars and cents yet what it did foot up represented the all of a number of people.

Aid from the surrounding country had to be extended to the sufferers, and we are proud to say in response to that call for help Loomis responded promptly and liberally to her stricken neighbor.

There were many displays of heroism on that day, unselfish, manly efforts to assist in saving life that will go unrecorded, and no doubt were not noticed in the crazed and excited condition of the populace. There was one act of self-sacrificing valor, shared in by two persons, that has come to our attention through parties cognizant of the facts, but which the principal performer speaks of modestly and rather in the light of an amusing episode of the sad occasion. We mentioned the discovery of the oncoming flood and the alarm raised by Mr. Shufelt. As stated, he was on horseback and

the Cheetham family would have to be warned at once. Mr. Shufelt thought and acted on the instant. Putting spurs to his horse he rode swiftly to the imperiled family below town. Before reaching the house the animal mired down and he made the balance of the trip on foot. We may say here that the flood lifted the horse out of the mire, some witnesses stating that a log knocked him twenty feet into the air. Anyhow, much to the surprise of the owner, the horse came up a few days after apparently none the worse for the experience.

Reaching the house, in a few words Mr. Shufelt informed the occupants of the threatened danger. The family did not hesitate. They had some distance to go through water and mud a foot or two deep before reaching safety. In the house was a helpless old lady, a Mrs. Davis. Cheetham carried her to the door and declared his inability to go further. Mr. Shufelt ordered him to move on, and swinging the old lady on his back started for the high ground. Dr. C. P. House happened to be at the house on the same mission of mercy when Mr. Shufelt arrived and the doctor grasped the lady by the feet. In this manner and thus burdened the two staggered toward the high lands. The mud and water was deep and the roaring flood bearing down rapidly. The two could have dropped their load and got beyond danger easily, but they never thought of self-preservation. The exhausted men at last reached the goal, but none too soon, for so narrow was the escape that the flood was not over ten feet away as they touched a spot above the reach of the angry waters. The rescued family had cause for thanksgiving, for the house went down before the swirling inundation like a bank of sand.

To the stranger visiting the place the signs of the great flood are yet conspicuously in evidence. The town has never recovered and it is doubtful if the marks are ever obliterated. Where once there were streets are now irregular ridges of sand and gravel. Although the population has depended for four years upon the driftwood for fuel there are still large quantities of logs and

stumps scattered about. The story of the occurrence is writ in the scars that mar the once beautiful place, and they are object lessons of the power and force of water. Such a visitation may never occur again, yet the memory of the day is so vivid that those who passed through the ordeal never see the rain clouds cap the mountain without feeling nervous.

Subject: "McLOUGHLIN INDIAN FIGHT"

One of the interesting historical points in Okanogan county is McLoughlin's canyon, a few miles north of Riverside. Passengers on the railroad are reminded of the Indian fight that occurred there, but the auto tourist, leaving Riverside on the improved highway that rises out of the valley and loses sight of the river, sees nothing of the rock walls which early travelers were forced to traverse in going through the valley.

Particular attention has been called to the early history of the district by the recent proposal to construct a dam at McLoughlin's canyon as part of the Riverside irrigation project. Irrigable lands lie along both sides of the river for some distance below the canyon. A number of small pumping plants have been operated by some of the settlers, but a desire for general development resulted in the formation of an irrigation district.

In the spring of 1858 miners began to take the overland route through the Okanogan valley to the gold discoveries on the Frazer river in British Columbia. A party was made up at the Dalles and started north. On account of danger from the Indians, however, they waited at

Wallula and later joined a party of Californians. Three of the men forged ahead. A. J. Splawn, in his book "Ka-mi-akin, the Last Hero of the Yakimas," identifies these three as Joe Winlock, a cousin of Gen. W. W. Miller, one of the pioneers of Olympia, a man known as Sanborn and another remembered only as Charlie.

The trio was waylaid by the Indians. Winlock was killed and the other two escaped with the loss of their outfit and after six weeks found their way out on the west side of the Cascades, having lived on berries and anything they could find. Three years later, Splawn found bones which Indians told him were those of a white man, at the north end of Palmer lake in Okanogan county, not far from the present home of James Kinchelo. From what information he could gather in his long investigation of pioneer incidents, Splawn concluded the bones were those of Winlock. Hus-te-kiah was the leader of the attacking Indians.

Facts given in this article are principally a condensed version of Splawn's investigation of the McLoughlin canyon fight.

The party that left Wallula is described as a queer outfit of about 150 men, some well armed and outfitted, but fully one-half with no arms of any kind. David McLoughlin was chosen captain. He was the son of a famous chief factor of the Hudson Bay Company and knew Indian character well.

The command was divided into different companies, beginning with the letter A, and in the march took positions in a sort of alphabetical procession, the company in advance one day being in the rear the next.

Chief Moses was interested in having an attack made on the McLoughlin party, it is related, to avenge the death of his brother Quil-ten-e-nock. Word was sent to Su-sept-kane, whose home was on the Sinlahekin near Loomis, and the attack was planned.

The expedition crossed the Columbia near the mouth of the Okanogan, where stood the old Hudson Bay Co. fort. As soon as the miners moved on up the Okanogan, Innomosecha, chief of the Chelans, hurried to Su-sept-kane's camp, and the combined force of warriors proceeded to a narrow defile, a few miles north of the present town of Riverside. They felled trees across the trail at the north end and piled up stone breastworks on the cliffs overhanging the canyon through which the miners would have to pass, planning to attack them from the rear and slaughter the members of the party after crowding them against the blockade of trees ahead.

The miners were constantly on the lookout for trouble. They camped one night near where the town of Riverside is located. The next morning they advanced to the mouth of Tunk creek, where the trail left the river on account of a projecting mountain, and crossed a grassy flat on top of the hill. Scouts proceeded

until they came to the narrow defile, the appearance of which they did not like. One of the party thought he saw an Indian in the nearby rocks. They had started back when the Indians fired on them.

The precautionary measures adopted by the expedition no doubt prevented a general massacre. As it was six men were killed and some wounded. About noon the McLoughlin party gave way and took a position on a side hill at the mouth of the canyon. Intermittent firing continued during the afternoon, while a portion of the men were engaged in building rafts and carrying freight across the river. During the night the party moved across the river, and stayed in camp several days tending to their wounded.

An Irish sailor who had been in the English navy probed the wounds with a clean pointed stick and laid a piece of wet cloth over them twice a day. The men all got well under this treatment. The third day, having ascertained that the Indians had departed, about a dozen miners buried their dead on the battlefield.

The trip was then resumed. An Indian was picked up and held as a hostage. He admitted that the whites had killed several Indians in the battle.

A later camp was made at the mouth of the Similkameen, probably on the flat where Oroville now stands. The packs were arranged in a semi-circle and the horses and captured Indian were picketed with them. Three guards were placed for the night. A mounted party of Indians sneaked up and by a sudden charge attempted to stampede the horses and run them off. The plan failed. The next day the Indians were coaxed into camp, Chief Tonasket among them, and a sort of truce was made.

**Subject: "THE INDIAN SCARE"**

The last Indian scare in Okanogan county was in January, 1891. Accounts of the threatened uprising vary somewhat. Looking back on the thrilling events, pioneer settlers are now inclined to the belief that both the Indians and whites were badly scared, and the danger was not as great as it then seemed. Nevertheless, the facts are indisputable that the incidents of that period created unfriendliness among the Indians, and the settlers were alarmed to such an extent that Acting Governor C. E. Laughton, who had resided in Okanogan county and knew local conditions, was asked to send troops.

Brigadier General A. P. Curry and staff, Lieutenant J. J. White, Byron Swingler, Frank Howard and Mr. Westren, accompanied by Sheriff M. A. Rush, who met the general's party at the Columbia river, arrived in Conconully on January 17, 1891. They brought 180 guns and 3000 rounds of ammunition, which were turned over to the chairman of the board of county commissioners. Some of the old time residents do not recall the visit of the soldiers and others believe General Curry made a trip of investigation and later shipped in the guns, but available documentary evidence indicates that he and his party brought in the arms.

The murder of S. S. Cole, a freighter, and the death of the alleged assassins Johnny and Steven, formed the background of the uprising. Stories of the "Messiah craze" among the Dakota Indians which presaged the extermination of the whites and the recovery of Indian lands probably were also factors in the trouble.

The hand of suspicion was pointed toward Johnny and Steven and circumstances strongly indicated their guilt. It is now claimed that they eventually admitted the murder. According to the recollection of Mrs. V. M. Herrmann of Okanogan, Johnny stated his motive was a desire for blood. Another version is that Cole twitted Johnny about his attempt to grow a mustache and the Indian sought vengeance.

Cole was hauling freight from Wilbur for F. J. Cummings, who then operated a store at the present site of Okanogan. A son, Fred, and a daughter, Mrs. Chas. Lowry, now live here. The driver of the mail stage reported that Cole's team was tied at a camp near Cold Springs and a posse was sent out to investigate. They determined that Cole had been murdered.

Word finally reached the sheriff's office that a young squaw who had been jilted by Johnny had told an incriminating story. Further evidence of their guilt is also told by Mrs. Herrmann, then Mrs. Jas. Grainger.

Her husband, Jas. Grainger, repaired guns and jewelry. Johnny had left a gun for repairs and Mr. Grainger instructed his wife to collect the charges of \$1.50 before delivering the gun. Two days after the Cole murder, Johnny and Steven came to the Grainger home. Johnny had a cartridge belt that was covered with blood and brought a red ribbon which he wanted to have sewed on as a casing for the belt.

In payment for the gun repairs, Johnny presented a \$5 bill. He was sent to Mr. Wilkinson, who had

what is known as the Elgin ranch, for change. Mr. Wilkinson was preparing for a trip to the coast and displayed a pocketbook with considerable currency. Wilkinson started on his trip and presumably was closely followed by Johnny and Steven, who overtook him, as the evidence indicates, on the Colockum road near Wenatchee, where they killed him and ran his wagon with the dead body over the grade. They took his horses to Coulee City and sold them and it is claimed the horses were identified.

Deputy Sheriff Lee Ives armed with a warrant, visited an Indian encampment at the Chilliwhist searching for Johnny. The Indian was defiant and drew his gun. In an exchange of shots, one bullet grazed Ives, it is said, and Johnny fell with a mortal wound through the head. A second shot from Ives' gun, it is related by some, struck a squaw in the leg and greatly aroused the anger of the Indians. Ives left the camp as expeditiously as possible.

Steven was induced to give himself up. January 5, 1891, Steven was brought before Justice of the Peace W. H. Fifield on complaint signed by Chas. Bement, and was bound over for trial without bail. The court records in case No. 47, State vs. Steven, include the original petition for a writ of habeas corpus, written in longhand and presented by Attorney M. G. Barney setting forth that Steven is temporarily detained by the sheriff without bail. On January 6th Geo. J. Hurley, court commissioner, ruled that the prisoner was entitled to give bail and set the sum at \$1000.

A number of citizens, uncertain that the proper punishment would be meted out to the Indian, and perhaps inflamed by rumors that there was a scheme afoot to release the

Indian and quash the criminal charge, organized a lynching party. This group called on Jailor Thomas Dickson and demanded the keys to the jail. The keys were found under the mattress of the bed where Dickson was sleeping. The Indian was taken to a lone tree a half mile from the jail and hung.

The body was sent to the mission for burial by the Indians. George Monc was delegated for this gruesome trip. Monc loaded the coffin on the front bobs of a sled and sat on the coffin. This affront to the deceased incensed the Indians. Whether Monc actually reached the Mission or remained there over night is disputed, but one account of his trip is that he remained over night with Chief Smitkin and in the morning the chief, realizing that danger was imminent, advised Monc to take a short cut and race for the river. In any event, Pard Cummings saw a lone rider hotly pursued by a pack of Indians and hurried across the river with his ferry in time to bring Monc safely to this side. The Indians stopped on the east bank.

Then followed the "Indian scare." Two days of dancing were part of the obsequies for Steven. It is stated that a party of sixteen of the Okanogan tribe departed for Dakota on a religious or warlike mission. Word came to the whites that the Indians planned to exterminate them. Preparations were apparently being made by the Indians. Signal fires were started on the high mountains, an ill omen in the light of previous history. A band of Indians gathered at Suzanne's and moved to the mouth of the Chilliwhist. Indians from nearby territory were joined by some from the north.

Precautions were taken by the white settlers. The women and children were gathered together by night

and taken to Ruby, where it was planned to barricade them in a tunnel in the Fourth of July mine in case of necessity. The Spokesman-Review of January 11, 1891, carried a dispatch from Olympia regarding the appeal for help from the settlers and the instructions to General Curry to deliver arms. The guns were the old "needle" type. The county eventually paid for them, and a number are still to be found in the county.

General Curry spent a day at Conconully and then held a conference with the Indians on the reservation at Cummings' ferry (where the Okanogan depot is now located).

It is said the Indians denied hostile intentions, but General Curry informed them that if they molested the white settlers they would provoke the wrath of the people elsewhere, who were as thick as flowers on the hillside, and every warrior, squaw and Indian child in the country would be killed. General Curry reported the result of his conference to County Commissioner D. J. McGillivray, stating that about seventy Indians attended the conference, including all the chiefs of this part of the country, who were told that if there was an outbreak among the Indians the entire tribe would be held responsible for the action of any of the Indians and the citizens and troops would make short work of them. On behalf of the whites he pledged friendliness as long as the Indians were peaceable. The Indians

agreed to take no further action in regard to the hanging of Steven but to let the matter rest for the action of the court. The docket in the clerk's office shows a single entry several months later: "Dismissed. Death of Indian."

After the murder of Mr. Cole, which occurred in October, a number of men who now reside in the county became members of the searching party. About twenty men scoured the country in an effort to find the body or murderers. The Indians were generally indifferent and failed to give any assistance. Dr. Pogue finally proposed that the Indians be rounded up and told that they would be given a limited time to find the body or taken to Cummings' ferry and be held without anything to eat until they told where it could be found. This suggestion reached the Indians, and Dr. Pogue relates that for a number of years Indians would meet him with the salutation, "Klatawa Okanogan halo muckamuck." (Go Okanogan no food).

In December the lower part of Cole's body was found in the Cold Springs district and later a squaw brought to John Douglas (Cole's son-in-law) a skull which she claimed to have found somewhere between Omak and Riverside. The skull had a hole in the forehead which coincided with a bullet hole in Cole's hat, and was otherwise identified by fillings in the teeth.

### Subject: U. E. FRIES

U. E. Fries, an old timer of the North Star section, an active and prominent citizen and live stock man, has thrown some interesting sidelights on the old Indian situation.

He names the places and conversations which are the basis for his recollections in a number of instances. Part of his letter will be reserved for future articles but other

parts that concern the "Indian scare" are herein quoted.

Speaking of the events that led up to the threatened Indian war, Mr. Fries writes:

"Some time in May or June, 1890, I went to Virginia City (where the McPherson Ferry is now located at Brewster) to do some trading with Virginia Bill, a squaw man who had been in the country for about 30 years and raised a family of half breed children. He said there was going to be trouble with the Indians. I asked him why, and he replied that about two hours before soldiers had moved a number of Indians from Chelan to place them on the reservation. When the government made a treaty with the Indians some of them would not take allotments because they said it was their land. Virginia Bill told me they had been driven off, had lost their gardens and houses and were angry. From what they said while at Virginia City, Virginia Bill told me they were ready to fight and he was afraid of trouble. The killing of a couple of Indians on the Columbia Bar by a white man was also spoken of by the moving Indians, who talked of revenge.

Many old settlers claim the real cause of the Steven lynching was a lack of faith in the pioneer method of administering the law. The following example cited by U. E. Fries is typical.

Peter Reilly, who resided south of the present Okanogan, was attacked with a knife by Pokamiakin (whose escapades will be told in a separate article). A warrant was issued for the Indian's arrest and given to Sheriff Phil Perkins, the first sheriff in the county. Perkins, it is said, found Pokamiakin at the Chilliwhist camp, but the Indian "got the drop" on the sheriff and commanded him, "Mika Hyak Klatawa" (you get out

in a hurry), which the sheriff did.

This event is alleged to have caused the defeat of Perkins at the next election by Robert Allison, who had promised during the campaign that he would either take Pokamiakin or kill him.

On July 4th, 1890, Pokamiakin attended a celebration at Ruby and in a wild exchange of shots the Indian was arrested with a wound in the arm. His horse was killed.

One explanation of this incident is that Peter Reilly declined to prosecute the Indian, and the county paid for the horse, which was the property of Nespelem George.

"I was not at his trial," Mr. Fries writes, "but I heard that Attorney M. G. Barney defended Pokamiakin and cleared him of resisting arrest, and then procured a judgment against Okanogan county for a \$45 doctor bill and \$150 for killing the Indian's horse. The trial disgusted the settlers and also the sheriff, who resigned his office."

In any event, a feeling had spread among the settlers that Attorney Barney wielded too much influence in the determination of criminal matters.

"When Steven was arrested," continues Mr. Fries, "Ed. Hedges told me how much money (or horses) Barney was to get for clearing Steven, which he could easily do as the only evidence against him were rumors and stories of squaws. As the Cole family ranked among the best in the county (Mr. Cole was a civil war veteran) and had the most profound sympathy of the settlers, a vigilante committee took the law into its own hands and hung the Indian.

It is not surprising that in days when there were no phones and news was carried from settler to settler there should be wild rumors. There were legal formalities connected with

the release of Steven on bail. Court Commissioner Geo. J. Hurley ruled that Steven was entitled to bail and set the sum at \$1000. Whether there was anything more to the incident may never be known. At any rate there were ugly rumors and several versions are retold today. Whether some citizens considered that Steven's freedom on bail would result in the information being quashed, or whether mere rumor and exaggeration were responsible for the report that the Indian was to be given his freedom upon payment of \$1000 to his attorney, may never be definitely established. Whatever the real facts, the people were evidently in a frenzy and convinced that justice was not going to be done. And the hanging resulted. It is reported that Jailer Thomas Dickson made little resistance when the keys to the Indian's cell were demanded.

Following the death of the Indian war rumors ran wild. "One evening in January," Mr. Fries narrates, "a crowd from below came to my cabin and persuaded me to go along to a meeting to be held at the home of Edward and Love Hughes (the present M. W. Gavin home at Malott). We were about eight in number when

we came to the W. L. Davis ranch south of Malott. Mr. Davis was cool and did not believe the Indians would fight. He was one of the few men who were not scared at that time. We reached the Hedges place about 9 o'clock at night. There we met a delegation from Ruby, headed by a saloonkeeper named McDonald, I believe. They had traveled down the Loop Loop canyon to avoid meeting Indians. We held a council to determine what should be done. A man named Hancock, a relative of Mrs. Herrmann, a very bright fellow, was chosen chairman. He made a speech and advised the crowd to form an army corps and elect officers. My recollection is that ex-commissioner S. H. Mason was elected general; Joe White, captain, and Mr. Hancock, lieutenant. That was as many officers as we dared to elect as the army in itself would only then consist of a dozen men.

"I remember a resolution was adopted urging F. J. Cummings, who was conducting a store at Alma, not to sell ammunition to Indians. I was told afterward that Mr. Cummings resented the action in strong words. I went to a couple more 'war' meetings but we did not form any more 'armies.'"

## Subject: BARTON ROBINSON

Bart Robinson, hotel man, orchardist and civic leader of Omak, is a pioneer citizen, but told the writer "the whole country was settled up when I came." That was back in 1892 so the reader will note that Bart wouldn't be a rank outsider at a pioneer picnic.

In June, 1892, Mr. Robinson and A. E. Bailey bought the property of F. J. (Pard) Cummings at the pres-

ent townsite of Okanogan. Robinson stayed here until 1897 and then sold out and went to Alaska, where he spent about three years, principally in the Skagway district, and then returned to Okanogan county just before the opening of the North Half of the Colville reservation.

Since 1900 Mr. Robinson has taken an active part in the affairs of the district surrounding Omak. With a

number of other settlers on Robinson flat he commenced the construction of an irrigation ditch from Salmon creek in 1902, but after considerable work was done the idea was abandoned in favor of the government project.

Mr. Robinson is credited with having had a large share in the task of interesting the reclamation service in the Pogue Flat project, but modestly tells of the constructive work and unflinching efforts of others. S. T. Sterling and W. E. Kirkpatrick were active workers for the project, together with the Hendrick Brothers, the Petersen Brothers, C. C. Parkman and many others. Mr. Sterling was a good talker and writer.

The project was twice declared not feasible, but the settlers refused to accept the verdict. The first board of engineers recommended that the project be dropped on account of its "excessive cost of \$45 per acre." A later board of engineers recommended the project, but official action was not forthcoming and word was received that the project would not be undertaken.

Having invested practically all his means in a homestead on Robinson Flat, Mr. Robinson determined to run the gauntlet of clerks and lesser officials and took a trip to Washington to interview Secretary E. A. Hitchcock of the interior department. Reclamation officials advised him that there was little hope for the project. Robinson set out to see the secretary in person.

On the capital steps he met Congressman Cushman and learned that Congressman Jones had wired the secretary urging delay on the Okanogan project until the arrival of further data regarding the Yakima project. The backers of both projects were endeavoring to have their project taken up as the first under the reclamation act. A

colored doorkeeper informed Robinson the secretary was holding a conference and could not see Mr. Robinson that day. The gentleman from the south was requested to return word that Mr. Robinson had come 3000 miles to see Mr. Hitchcock and would wait until the conference was completed.

Robinson's enthusiastic recital of the needs for water in this district and the results that would be accomplished under irrigation converted the secretary from hostility to an eagerness to know more about the Okanogan country. "You people out there must be crazy," the secretary remarked in the early moments of the conference, "to think that the government is going to spend \$50 an acre to put water on that land a hundred miles from the railroad and you have no market for your products when you can go down in Virginia within sight of this building and buy land for \$10 or \$15 an acre that does not need water."

Knowing enough of Virginia land to make a comparison, Robinson "blew up" and with strong arguments to back up his enthusiasm told the secretary that the crazy people were in Washington, and his running talk as a western rancher gave the secretary so much information he had not heard before that friendly ground was again reached and Mr. Robinson was put through a strict examination. In parting, Secretary Hitchcock laid one hand on Robinson's shoulder and told him, "I have learned more about the Okanogan project from you than from all the politicians put together." Several days later, on returning from a southern visit, Mr. Robinson called on the secretary but did not see him as he was away, but reclamation officials informed him the Okanogan project had been approved.

Possibly Bart arrived at the

psychological time to save the project from the discard. The facts so indicate. But Bart simply relates the story of his trip and claims but little credit. In the broad spirit of the pioneer, he says the settlers all put forth every effort on behalf of the project.

And today the annual crop of the project has a value greater than the entire cost of the irrigation system.

Mr. Robinson was on the ground when Ben Ross surveyed the townsite of Omak in 1906 and bought a dozen lots. His hotel was among the first buildings erected on the townsite, he sharing "charter membership" as an Omak booster with Ben Ross, John Godfrey, Roy Meader, W. S. Shumway, F. H. Keller, C. H. Knosher and others. Later Mr. Robinson set out a number of orchard tracts and has been foremost in activities of the growers as the tracts came into bearing. He has served as mayor of the town and given liberally of his time in civic affairs.

Barton Robinson first "came to light" in Jefferson county, Washington, on Friday, January 13, 1869. His father was R. S. Robinson, one of the oldest settlers of the state, whose activities are of interest to all who take an interest in the early history.

Mr. Robinson has some interesting old papers relating to affairs of his father. He has a copy of a house joint memorial, introduced by him as a member of the territorial legislature, asking the postoffice department to establish a semi-weekly canoe mail route between Olympia and Port Townsend. He has a French passport issued to his father in 1851. R. S. Robinson was appointed "quartermaster and commissary" and Barton Robinson has the original commission signed by Governor Isaac Stevens, also a letter from the governor written in 1856 and asking for a report on Indian activities.

It was the duty of the quartermaster to keep the volunteer army in his territory supplied. Difficulty was experienced in securing supplies, and Mr. Robinson went to Victoria to ask assistance from Governor General Sir John Douglas, at that time head of the Hudson Bay Company. Sir Douglas agreed to deliver supplies if Mr. Robinson would notify the governor to draw direct on the United States treasurer. Mr. Robinson said this could not be done. Sir Douglas then gave him his personal order for \$5000 and the officials of the Hudson Bay Company thereafter continued to advance supplies to the extent of \$90,000. It was many years before congress authorized the payment of the account.

The letter from Governor Stevens appointing Mr. Robinson is dated February 2, 1856. and reads as follows:

"Every exertion will be made by you to have in readiness 100 days' supplies of all kinds, as well as clothing, camp equipage and transportation. It is hoped that two and perhaps three companies will be raised, in which event they will be formed into a battalion by the election of a major. Captain Isaac N. Eby of the Washington Territory Volunteers has been authorized, on the formation of the companies, to order an election of major and give to the person elected a certificate, on which he will be authorized to act, awaiting his commission from the executive.

"You will use every exertion promptly to supply the requests of the major of the battalion, as the time has come for energetic action, besides which you will secure as large an amount of pork, salt beef, sugar, coffee and candles for the general service of the territory, not to exceed 100 barrels of pork and beef, 4000 pounds sugar, 2000 pounds coffee and 1000 pounds candles."

The volunteers were to be raised in Island, Whatcom, Jefferson and Clallam counties, to be stationed at Port Townsend.

Captain Eby was captured by the northern Indians and beheaded.

Captain Robinson was a member of the first two territorial legislatures. He and Arthur Denny are credited with securing passage in the legislature of a memorial to congress which resulted in the purchase of Alaska.

In October, 1907, Barton Robinson was married in Seattle to Miss Kathryn Gorman. The wedding occurred

on the day the banks suspended payment of money and the "clearing house certificate" plan was invoked. It was a ticklish day for a bridegroom who wanted cash.

Mrs. Robinson was a graduate trained nurse from the Seattle General hospital. After her graduation she had charge of the surgical department of the Northern Pacific Railway hospital in Tacoma and was later with the Minor hospital in Seattle. She has devoted considerable time during her residence in Omak to school and civic work along health lines.

## Subject: SOME SCHOOL HISTORY

A great deal of the most interesting history of Okanogan county centers around the schools. During the course of these pioneer articles occasion will be taken from time to time to tell more of the schools and those who had a hand in their early progress.

None can give more light on the schools than Mrs. V. M. Herrmann of Okanogan, who has often thought of writing a school history of the county, and may later do so.

L. C. Malott was the first school superintendent, being appointed when the county was created. The second superintendent was J. W. Romaine, then a young lawyer, who was nominated in the republican county convention in the fall of 1888 by Charles E. Laughton, later Acting Governor. Mr. Romaine moved from the county and was succeeded by Henry Carr, who was employed in a bank at Ruby. Mr. Nestelle was appointed later, but did not qualify. While Mrs. Herrmann was the fifth superintendent appointed, only five

districts had been formed when she took office.

In 1890, Mrs. Herrmann, then Mrs. Jas. Grainger, was appointed county superintendent. In the fall of the same year she was elected for a full term and was later elected for two additional terms. In 1903 her mother, Mrs. Sarah A. Robinson, was superintendent, and as she was an invalid Mrs. Herrmann acted as deputy and visited the schools for her.

Her original appointment as superintendent was brought about by C. B. Bash, who was county auditor, and had known Mrs. Herrmann in Port Townsend. Mrs. Herrmann was the first woman elected school superintendent in Jefferson county and still has her certificate of election, written in longhand and signed by James Seavey. It is dated the 11th day of November, 1880.

At the time of her election in Jefferson county, Mrs. Herrmann, who was then Virginia Hancock, was attending the old Washington territorial university. She would

not complete her normal course until the following June, but was prevailed upon to become a candidate. Her opponent was a man by the name of Ryan, who had previously been her teacher in high school. Before Washington became a state, entrance to the university could be secured through appointment by the representative in congress, and Miss Hancock was so appointed on the recommendation of the democratic county chairman. Her visits to the schools in Jefferson county she viewed in the light of picnic expeditions, as all her trips were by boat and exceptionally pleasant, in contrast to the hardships she later undertook in her inspection work in Okanogan county.

When Mrs. Herrmann, then Mrs. Grainger, took the office of superintendent in this county, her jurisdiction extended from the Canadian line to the Wenatchee river. She established many of the first school districts. In her early work there were only 11 districts in that vast territory. Loomis was district No. 1, Conconully 2, Ruby 3, Spring Coulee 4, Chelan 5, Loop Loop 6, Silver (near Twisp) 7, Methow 8, Entiat 9, Curtiss (near Brewster) 10, Chelan Falls 11. School district 12 was established at Pine Creek and 13 at Malott.

An effort was made to visit the schools twice a year, often by horseback. Mrs. Herrmann remembers one occasion when she took the river route to Chelan rather than the usual course across to Waterville. Around a mountain a few miles north of Chelan there was a mere trail where a mis-step would mean a sheer fall of several hundred feet. She led her horse and closed her eyes while making her way around this mountain. At this point a road 20 feet wide now exists.

On several trips, the superintendent was accompanied by her baby,

Frank, later county auditor of this county and now a resident of Seattle. In fact, Frank saw a great deal of school life before he was old enough to enroll as a pupil.

It was necessary to hold a month of school in a new district before an apportionment of funds could be made to secure a regular teacher, and it was the custom for Mrs. Herrmann to start a school and teach a month or turn it over to someone in the community who could substitute until a regular teacher appeared. Mrs. Herrmann started the school at Mission (now Cashmere) and at Peshastin. The latter point was then in Kittitas county, but owing to the difficulty of access from Ellensburg, Mrs. Herrmann usually supervised the school there, as well as at Leavenworth, a district then known as Icicle.

Her salary as superintendent was \$50 a year, plus milage at 10 cents a mile, one way only. The salary was later raised to \$100 a year.

The first teachers' institute was one of the hardest trials of the office, Mrs. Herrmann relates. The law provided that a two-day session should be held. The superintendent had never attended an institute and was at her wit's end to provide a program. There were only 12 teachers in the district. But the law had to be recognized. The help of Attorney W. H. Watson was sought and he agreed to help. Mr. Watson was the headliner on the institute program. (Mr. Watson is now a resident of Chewelah where he is practicing law).

The first day all the institute ammunition was unloaded and exploded. The attorney soon ran out of ideas on school work that were of any benefit to the teachers, but had a good stock of stories and they became a feature of the institute the balance of the day. That evening a council

was held between the superintendent and the attorney to arrange a program for the second day. Mr. Watson suggested they might sing. That was the biggest idea advanced so the town was combed for gospel hymnals. The county commissioners complained at the expense of the institute, arguing that it was needless.

The first regular school teacher in the county was Laura Bailey, now Mrs. W. H. McDaniel of Conconully. She taught the school in Spring Coulee, located on the Taylor place, near the better-known Munson place. Miss Mattie Farley taught at Ruby. She was a cousin of W. L. Farley of Okanogan and married Henry Carr. Elvine Elliott, whose mother conducted the old Elliott hotel, was one of the first teachers at Conconully. Miss Ida Malott was the first teacher at Malott. Mrs. Herrmann taught short terms at various points in the county.

One of the most troublesome difficulties of her term as superintendent arose over the erection of a school in District 3 at Ruby. There were about thirty prospective pupils, according to Mrs. Herrmann's recollection, and only 15 or 20 would attend school regularly. Some of the most active residents, with the backing of a large floating population, sought to bond the district and erect a school large enough to also serve as a community hall.

The bond election carried for an issue of \$5000. The plan was to erect a four-room building, with a large hall on the second floor. Mrs. Herrmann taught at Ruby before the erection of the new building and sought to defeat the bonding plan. As county superintendent she refused to sign the bonds and also declined to sign the contracts for the erection of the building. The work went ahead, however, without such trifling legal

requirements, but only after strenuous efforts were made to induce her to acquiesce in the plans as drawn.

The county commissioners sided with the school directors of the district. Judge Hanke, an attorney of Ruby, brought up the point that a woman was ineligible to hold office and the commissioners sent D. W. Yeargin to Mrs. Herrmann with a demand to turn over the books. She refused and declined to vacate the office, advising her opponents that she would hold her ground until the supreme court directed differently.

The bonds were sold, however, and construction commenced. A few years later the district was "broke" and the bonds are yet unpaid. Within the last two years (1921 and 1922) three bonds have been retired and two remain unpaid. The accumulated interest is a heavy addition to the face of the bonds.

Current indebtedness of the district was finally paid by the state through a special act of the legislature. Mrs. Herrmann taught at Ruby a year and did not receive payment on her salary warrants for ten years, when the interest almost doubled the amount the state was called upon to pay.

As had been planned, the school was used for social purposes, and Mrs. Herrmann relates an incident that resulted. On her way to school one morning she discovered four of her pupils, ranging from 5 to 11 years of age, lying drunk on the sidewalk or alongside the walk. One of the school rooms had been used as a cloak room while a dance was in progress the previous evening and the children had found several partly emptied bottles of intoxicants on their arrival at school.

At a later date, when school quarters were inadequate here, Mrs. Herrmann fought as hard in favor of bonding the district as she had at

Ruby in opposing bonds. She was teaching in the old school building that still stands in Grandview Addition. There was some opposition to bonding for a new school.

Mrs. Herrmann was resourceful as she was active. She induced as many as possible to come here to school and enrolled practically all the children who resided south of Riverside. Among her pupils were the Pogue, Ruffenach, Ostenberg and other children. She had desks for 20 and an enrollment of 62 pupils. The little ones sat on books. She commenced teaching at 8:00 a. m. and often did not finish the day until 5 o'clock, with classes from the primary to the second year of high school. Leta Pogue and Clara Ruffenach were sophomores.

With such an army of students, Mrs. Herrmann preached "Bond the District" at every opportunity, and

when the election was finally held there was but one vote in opposition.

One acre of ground where the grade school now stands was donated, and it was agreed that the building should be known as "Grainger School." An additional acre was later given for a school garden that produced nothing more than a couple of horse sheds for lack of seed. Then when the necessity for a new school arose, it was originally suggested that a building be erected below the hill and connected with the grade school. Another acre of land was donated, but the plans were changed when the high school became a reality.

And still her interest in the schools continues. At such time as the district acquires the ground between the two schools for an athletic field or other purposes, Mrs. Herrmann proposes to give a tract of six acres lying partly in the flat and partly on the hillside.

## Subject: POKAMIAKIN, "THE WILD COYOTE"

When old settlers of the Okanogan reminisce about the Indians historical natives like Chiefs Moses and Joseph and other notables give way to a recital of the exploits of Pokami-a-kin, a bad Indian whom both the red men and whites feared.

Pokamiakin has been interpreted to mean "The Wild Coyote." Another explanation is that the Indian's name was in reality Puck-puck-mika, meaning literally "I fight you." The Indian apparently industriously lived up to either derivation.

Barton Robinson of Omak describes him as a typical Indian of the old days—"When he was good he was all right; but when he was bad he was ugly." When Robinson arrived

at the later site of Okanogan, a young fellow in his twenties, he operated the old Cummings ferry. It was necessary to ferry the Indians across free and often. Pokamiakin insisted on being taken across on one occasion when high water made the trip dangerous. The ferry was operated with a wheel on each end and a brake rope to hold the wheels in place when the ferry had been turned to the desired angle in the current.

An Englishman named Charlie Dawson crossed with Robinson and the Indian. While standing at one wheel, the brake rope broke. The wheel whirled with considerable force, caught in Dawson's vest, and threw him in the raging river. By

quick action Pokamiakin caught Dawson by the hair as the current carried him past the end of the ferry. The Englishman had a narrow escape and lost some hair, but the Indian took the experience as a joke and Robinson said it kept him in a good mood laughing over the occurrence whenever they met afterward.

Mrs. Virginia M. Herrmann relates that Indians and whites alike gave Pokamiakin a wide berth. He was known as a bad Indian with a knife and had a habit of making his desires a command, often coming to settlers' homes and ordering food. An incident that started unpleasantly took an amusing turn and gave Mrs. Herrmann a good standing with Pokamiakin. With an Indian named Methow George and others, Pokamiakin came to her home and demanded a meal. Bread, butter and beans were set before the Indians. The unwilling hostess did not know that the beans were sour. They made Methow George sick and likewise angry. Pokamiakin did not like Methow George and keenly delighted in his uncomfortable predicament. He thought Mrs. Herrmann had played a good joke on George and afterward showed a friendly attitude toward her.

Peter Reilly, one of the best known pioneers of the county, incurred the enmity of Pokamiakin, who paid a visit to Reilly's home and staged a shootfest for amusement. Reilly escaped and burrowed into a haystack. Pokamiakin took possession of Reilly's best clothes.

On another occasion, the Indian visited the Reilly ranch while intoxicated and started after the settler with a pocket knife, inflicting wounds in the back of the neck. A warrant was issued and efforts to punish the Indian had far reaching results.

The warrant, it is related, was

given to Phil Perkins, the first sheriff of the county, who found the Indian at the Chilliwhist. Pokamiakin "got the drop" on the sheriff hid in the brush and offered him the first shot and then commanded Perkins, "Mika hyas klatawa" (you move on in a hurry), which the sheriff did. This event, it is claimed, resulted in the defeat of Perkins at the next election by Robert Allison, who promised during the campaign to either take or kill Pokamiakin.

On July 4th, 1890, Pokamiakin attended a celebration at the mining camp of Ruby. Allison discovered him. The Indian jumped on a race horse belonging to Nespelem George and started through the crowd. There was a general participation in the shooting and it is considered miraculous that none were injured but the Indian, who was shot in the arm and the horse was killed under him.

The Indian was released without a trial and the sheriff was so disgusted that he resigned a few days later. The county paid for the dead horse and it is claimed also paid the Indian's doctor bill.

During the height of the excitement, Pokamiakin's kloooh stripped to the waist and gave a war dance on the side of a hill, spreading an alarm that there would be trouble with the Indians over Pokamiakin's arrest.

Pokamiakin met his Waterloo opposite the mouth of Chilliwhist creek. A number of versions are told regarding his death. The Indians were secretive as to the identity of the slayer. One account of the killing designates an Indian named Bill Allen as the man who fired the fatal shot, his motive being a desire for revenge following a controversy with Pokamiakin. It is related that Pokamiakin, "Poker Billie" and Loop Loop Jim were asleep on the ground

when Allen rode by horseback, shot Pokamiakin, and wounded Billie to prevent him from shooting.

According to a version recounted by Dick Price, who knew Pokamiakin well, Pokamiakin had killed two of the Moses Indians and that tribe sent an Indian lad about 18 years old to kill Pakamiakin. The youth saw the three Indians asleep, shot Pokamiakin with a 44 Winchester from his saddle horse, the bullet entering the back of the neck and lodging under the left arm.

Word was sent to Price, who was justice of the peace at Ruby, and he met the hack bearing Pokamiakin on the east side of the Okanogan river about a mile below the present site of Okanogan. The Indians were trying to get Pokamiakin to the priest at the Mission, but he did not survive the trip.

Pokamiakin had repeatedly told Price that no "Boston man's (white

man's) bullet could kill him. There was a superstitious belief among the Indians that bordered on spiritualism. Certain families believed that they could, by virtue of prayer and fasting, isolate themselves for a period of time and come back full-fledged physicians with power to overcome Klale-ta-maniwis, the evil spirit. Pokamiakin's family had a mascot in the form of a bone, and any member of the family who had this mascot in his immediate possession believed, firmly believed, religiously believed, that he was invulnerable as far as the bullet of any white man was concerned. Pokamiakin carried the mystic token of protection.

Similar beliefs are said to exist among the Indians yet. The squaws are the historians among the Indians and bring the legends down through generation after generation.

## Subject: SAMUEL J. SINCOCK

A miraculous escape from death in the Conconully flood on May 26, 1894, accounts for the opportunity of making Judge S. J. Sincock of Tonasket the subject of this article. The experience of Judge Sincock in the flood was as humorous in many ways as it was harrowing.

Having spent the previous night at the bedside of a sick man, Mr. Sincock did not go to bed until after six in the morning, and was so unconscious that shouts of warning were unheard. His first knowledge of the flood was when the water rushed in the door and in a brief moment set him afloat in his bed. His clothes were hung on the wall, and as his log cabin was loosened from its footings and whirled in the

flood the imprisoned man grabbed for his clothes. A hat was all he reached, a scant addition to the shirt that represented his apparel.

Giving first thought to the dilemma that threatened to drown him like a rat, Mr. Sincock recalls that the cabin collapsed lengthwise and then opened again. He determined that if the building again collapsed he would make an effort to escape through a gap left in the gable end and this means of saving himself was given the next moment. Reaching the roof of the cabin, Mr. Sincock began a journey about the stricken town, propelled by a swirl of water that held him helpless.

• At one time it seemed evident that his roof raft would ram the hand-

some two story dwelling of L. S. Baldwin, but a moment later its course deflected. One of the freaks of the flood was the removal of Baldwin's house some 14 feet off its foundation without breaking a window.

Sincock was finally able to make a safe landing near a tree that is still standing on the hillside, which he has since called "God's Landing." He was severely bruised above the ankles and still bears the scars. When rescued and provided with more clothes, Mr. Sincock was offered a bottle of brandy to brace him physically, but declining the internal suggestion he asked those about him to apply it externally to his wounds to prevent blood poisoning.

The night before the flood the sick friend who was being tended by Mr. Sincock and others was delirious and frequently pointed to two images of the air, by whose actions he predicted that something was going to happen.

Mr. Sincock came to Okanogan county the year previous to the flood to undertake mining work at Loomis. He followed mining work for some years and finally took up a homestead and moved to Tonasket, where he has resided since. While

living on his farm he was elected justice of the peace and after locating at Tonasket he was named U. S. commissioner. He still holds both offices.

He is best known in the county and state through his prominence as an Odd Fellow. He has held grand lodge offices and has passed through the chairs of the encampment and subordinate lodge. He has made it a point to attend practically every session of the grand lodge, whether elected as a delegate or not. He donated to the Tonasket lodge a prominent corner in Tonasket, on which the I. O. O. F. have erected a substantial two-story building.

Samuel J. Sincock was born in the county of Cornwall, England, on November 30, 1850. As early as seven years of age he began to make his own living, and at 12 began to work in the mines. He came to the United States in June, 1871, and reached the Lake Superior copper region.

In 1877 he came west to the Cariboo country in British Columbia and for fourteen years remained there prospecting and placer mining. He then spent a short time in Seattle before coming to Okanogan county in 1893.

## Subject: MASON THURLOW.

Mention of the Chilliwhist trail has a romantic, pioneer allusion on account of the prominence given it in Owen Wister's novel, "The Virginian," one of the best of the "best sellers" twenty years ago. The significance of the trail is perhaps more often recalled in connection with "The Virginian" than as the pioneer route to reach the upper Methow Valley.

But to the early settlers of that section, the Chilliwhist trail was a reality that spelled isolation and caused difficulty in freighting the necessities of life that only the most hardy, the most optimistic and the most ambitious pioneers would undertake to face in locating a ranch that required a great deal of development.

Such a man, however, was Mason

Thurlow, one of the men most prominently identified with the Chilliwhist trail. In 1888, Mr. Thurlow, Harve Nickell and N. Stone took the first wagon, mowing machine and rake over the Chilliwhist trail to the Methow valley. They were 2½ days negotiating the distance between the Okanogan river and the Methow. The trip can now be made by auto over the Loop Loop summit in as many hours. Today no one but a mounted hunter or range rider would think of covering the same ground.

The first routes into the Methow valley were up the Chilliwhist canyon below Malott, thence over trails up the mountain sides known as the Three Devils and the Seven Devils. A wagon trail followed a long hog-back up a mountain beyond what is now known as the Fulkerson place. The ascent was on a pitch of 30 to 50 degrees, a hard climb for men and pack horses and a grueling undertaking with a loaded wagon.

Four men, Mr. Thurlow, Mr. Nickell, Mr. Stone and Geo. L. Thompson fashioned out a road down Benson creek beyond the Chilliwhist summit and many of the first settlers in the Methow arrived there over the road.

In company with Robert Prewitt, Mr. Thurlow made his first trip into the Methow in 1887, coming from Ellensburg. He had lived at Ellensburg about a year and at Pendleton four years, coming to the northwest from Texas. Prewitt and Thurlow came across the Big Bend, crossing the Columbia at the mouth of Moses Coulee, passing old Douglas city. They followed Foster creek down to the Columbia and traversing the low lands near the old site of Fort Okanogan forded the Okanogan river near the present location of Monse. With a pack horse outfit they followed the Chilliwhist trail. Their equipment and supplies consisted of

a plow, some seed grain and food-stuffs.

Mr. Thurlow took a 160 acre claim at the mouth of Beaver creek, 5 miles below Twisp. The place had been located by J. S. White, now of Bellingham, but who eventually developed a ranch on the Chilliwhist. D. W. Yeargin, now located at Republic, was employed by White.

The history of the Methow valley is largely a matter of roads, and the future development of the district is somewhat dependent on the same necessity, although the demand for a pioneer pack horse trail has now evolved into a desire for a steel trail of railroad.

Following the construction of a passable road by Mr. Thurlow and his associates down Benson creek, another route of travel, known as the Bald Knob road, was constructed up Texas creek, above Carlton, through the old Alex Watson place, down Indian Dan canyon to Central Ferry below Brewster. After a few years an additional route was opened, following Benson creek and reaching Brewster over virtually the same route that is now used from Gamble's mill. The first stage into the Methow used this road.

It was some years before the Methow river road was opened, and Mr. Thurlow recalls that he and other settlers in the upper valley vigorously opposed opening the river route in the belief that it would be an expensive and useless undertaking on account of an anticipated inability to keep it open for travel. In the light of future developments they were partly vindicated in their opposition. The road has been expensive, both to construct and maintain, but is one of the best and most scenic roads in this part of the country and an important arterial highway for heavy traffic to and from the upper Methow.

There were many more Indians in the Methow in the pioneer days than now, according to Mr. Thurlow. The Indians from the Okanogan spent a great deal of time camping and fishing on the Methow and had a race track laid out on Mr. Thurlow's land. The Indians were friendly and honest. It was a common thing for Mr. Thurlow to leave his place unprotected, simply asking the Indians to close the cabin when they left, and nothing was ever stolen. Small loans to the Indians were invariably repaid. To the credit of the Indians it is said that breaches in honesty have been a development of their mixture with white people.

Year after year, Mr. Thurlow developed his ranch until it became

one of the best alfalfa places in the valley. During the same period he acquired a large herd of cattle and has prospered in keeping with his progress.

Mason Thurlow was born in Noble County, Ohio, on March 11, 1855. He was married in Texas in 1876, and his first wife died in 1887. Mr. Thurlow was left with four children. Mrs. Alice Nickell had been left a widow with two children and a courtship ensued which ripened into a happy marriage. The couple were married in September, 1891, at Beaver Creek by Justice of the Peace Richard Price of Ruby, who was called upon to officiate at the wedding ceremony of both Mr. Thurlow and Chas. Randall on the same trip.

### Subject: GEO. K. COOPER

George K. Cooper, owner and proprietor of the Riverside Hotel, is another of the early residents of Conconully and Ruby who is still a resident of the county. Mr. Cooper came from Tacoma to Salmon City, now Conconully, in the spring of 1887, and took up mining and prospecting. He also resided at Ruby and when the slack time arrived in mining activities in 1893 he took up a homestead in the Scotch creek basin adjoining the French place, where he farmed and raised stock for ten years.

In 1903 Mr. Cooper bought the Riverside Hotel and has conducted it since that time. Riverside was then the head of navigation for the C. & O. Company boats and a stage terminus for points north.

The year he acquired the hotel, the people of Riverside saw exceptionally high water in the Okanogan river. On the main street in the month of June people navigated in

skiffs when occasion demanded and there was a sufficient stage of water to enable the boats to land at the rear of the Glenwood Mercantile Company's store.

George Cooper was born in Staffordshire, Eng., on December 3, 1852. His father, a coal miner, came to the United States in 1860 and enlisted in the civil war. He fought in a Pennsylvania regiment all through the war. The balance of the family did not come to the United States until 1870, when George joined his father in the Allegheny coal fields.

In 1879 he moved to Leadville, Colo. After seven years he returned to Pennsylvania and then came to Tacoma in 1886. The next spring he came to Okanogan county.

In 1875 he took a trip to England and there on the 25th of October of that year married Miss Sarah Hallam, a native of Staffordshire.

**Subject: W. R. KAHLOW**

With his parents and other members of the family, Mr. Kahlow left the Prussian home on May 8, 1851, to come to America. They reached New York the 21st of May, the trip across the Atlantic requiring thirty days. The family proceeded westward and were among the first settlers at Henderson, Sibley county, Minnesota. His father and mother were the same age, were married when about 20 and died near the same date when about 75 years old.

W. R. Kahlow was born in Prussia September 26, 1837. As soon as he was able he began working on the Minnesota rivers and drifted into railroad work. He knew James J. Hill when he was freight clerk on the Mississippi. And Kahlow is authority for the statement that Jim Hill was a good freight clerk.

The future empire builder was employed by Burch & Champin at \$75 a month. There were no hand trucks in those days and freight off the river boats was either rolled or carried into the warehouse. Shipments for the various consignees were stacked separately and the space was marked with flags and letters. It was the duty of the freight clerk to direct the wharfmen rapidly to the space allotted each consignee. A clerk named Ed McLaignon was one of the fastest receiving clerks on the river at St. Paul and the men used to bet that Jim Hill could beat him—and they didn't lose their wagers. Jim Hill then lived in a room over Lappinden's fur store in the business part of the city.

In 1868 Mr. Kahlow left Minnesota and travelled to California, making the trip via New York, Graytown in Nicaragua and Costa Rica,

then across the Andes. He moved northward to Oregon and then took up railroading. He was engaged in the construction of the Oregon and California Railway and then entered the employ of the Northern Pacific, which was then building its transcontinental line. His work was under the supervision of Superintendent H. H. McCartney and later H. W. Fairweather. Mr. Kahlow had charge of the distribution of all construction material between Ainsworth (Pasco) and Pend d'Oreille Lake.

The construction work on the Northern Pacific was commenced at Kalama. J. B. Harris, formerly with the Southern Pacific Railway, was the first superintendent of construction on the west end. To secure work on the railroad, Mr. Kahlow walked from Kalama to Tacoma, a distance of 108 miles.

He remembers particularly one incident of his "tramp". It rained all day and about dusk Mr. Kahlow came to a settler's home and asked for permission to sleep in the barn. Professing fear of fire, the courtesy was declined. But seeing no other protection from the elements, Mr. Kahlow remarked to his hosts that if they wanted to keep him out of the barn they would have to keep him company and he soon burrowed into the hay for a night's rest. His slumbers were disturbed by the farmer and his family singing gospel hymns. The next morning the "tramp" reminded them how different their singing was from their actions the previous evening and the rebuke won an invitation to remain to breakfast.

When Mr. Kahlow arrived in Ta-

come July 4th, 1873, he could count the white settlers on his ten fingers, he states.

Mr. Kahlow spent the next several years in the employ of the Northern Pacific, stationed a large part of the time at Ainsworth, a river transfer point near Pasco. He was well acquainted with the early officials of the road.

A desire to leave the dry section at Pasco brought Mr. Kahlow to Okanogan to visit his daughter, Alma, now Mrs. C. E. Hansen. He arrived here in October, 1890, and as he expresses his first impressions, when he sighted the Okanogan Valley while coming across the reservation, he uttered the thought, "You and I are going to be together until I die". The morning after his arrival, upon learning that Billie Childs desired to sell his squatter's right, Mr. Kahlow went down and bought it for \$1800, the property now constituting a large part of the southern part of Okanogan.

In the course of time, in addition to farming and stockraising, Mr. Kahlow built and operated the Kahlow Hotel, which is still standing, ran a ferry and engaged in the livery business. He originally conducted the livery business from a barn below Salmon creek but eventually erected the Pioneer Stable on First avenue. Several years ago Mr. Kahlow erected the garage and rooming house adjoining the old Pioneer barn.

Billie Childs, whose property Mr. Kahlow bought, was related to the Drumhellers by marriage and has been a prominent figure among the early settlers of Spokane.

When Okanogan county was created, Mr. Kahlow assisted in forming what is now the Okanogan school district. Five children were necessary to secure the creation of a district. Mr. Kahlow was raising four Carlton children, Herbert (Hub), now dead;

George, of Boston Heights; Belle, who married Carl Ruffenach; and Hermis, who later attend Pullman college and died from scarlet fever. A fifth child being necessary, Georgie Grainger (Mrs. Harold Wenner), then a mere infant, was listed as a prospective scholar and the district was formed. The attendance is now about 400 in the district.

Mr. Kahlow also befriended old Capt. Jim and practically kept the aged Indian the last several years of his life.

When the town of Alma and later Okanogan was in its infancy, Mr. Kahlow participated in a public-spirited way in its growth, making frequent donations of lots for civic enterprises. He was one of the first backers of The Independent, when this paper was established here sixteen years ago.

The hanging of John Brown at Harper's Ferry November 27, 1859, made a striking impression on Mr. Kahlow. He was engaged in railroad work at Vicksburg, Miss., and recalls the big bonfire demonstration there when news of the hanging was received. Mr. Kahlow was anxious to know who John Brown was to cause such a stir and has since read many books on his life.

"The emancipation of the negroes dates back to Harper's Ferry," Mr. Kahlow said in referring to the hanging by those in sympathy with slavery. "Two years later our armies were singing 'John Brown's body lies moulding in the grave, but his soul goes marching on'", and it is marching on yet in Mr. Kahlow's philosophy.

During his early residence in Minnesota, Mr. Kahlow knew many of the Indians who were prominent in the bloody history of that state, including John Other Day, who rescued 62 persons from the New Ulm Massacre of 1862; Little Crow, lead-

er of the Sioux massacre at New Ulm; Hole-in-the-day, a Chippewa chief, who led his tribe in warfare against Little Crow; Cut-Nose, a murderer of 21 white men, women and children; Standing Buffalo, and many others.

Standing Buffalo made his home in the Dakota territory where Harry J. Kerr and F. H. Towne lived prior to coming to Okanogan. Mr. Kahlow also knew the father of W. L. Boardman, who was a Minnesota sheriff during the Indian troubles.

Standing Buffalo declined to take arms against the whites as his family had been befriended by them.

Hole-in-the-day married a white woman, who became an artist and painted a picture that hung in the old Fuller house and later sold for \$800.

Kahlow participated in the Indian fight at Birch Coulee, historically known as one of the most tragic in the long list of Minnesota Indian battles. Out of 150 whites engaged in the battle, 22 were killed by ten o'clock of the first day. The whites had 108 horses wounded or killed.

Forty years after leaving Minnesota, Mr. Kahlow went back on a visit and his attention was called to the fact that he was entitled to a state bonus or pension on account of his participation in the Indian warfare. Mr. Kahlow made application and received the payment. Jack Clark, former chief of police at Portland, was one of the witnesses to his application.

Mr. Kahlow accompanied Colonel Alexander Ramsey to the Red River Valley, near where Grand Forks, N. D., stands, to meet the Sioux and Chippewa Indians to try to quell warfare between them. The government sent \$30,000 worth of goods to be distributed among the Indians in an effort to settle their disputes. Col. Ramsey was later Governor of Minnesota and U. S. Secretary of State.

Years later, Mr. Kahlow renewed his acquaintance at Ainsworth when Ramsey came west on the special train of stockholders of the Northern Pacific which made a tour over the railroad in connection with the driving of the Golden Spike.

Minnesota had many hardwood forests. Total lack of forest conservation caused the settlers to burn hardwood trees and sell the ashes for the manufacture of soap.

Another almost forgotten effort of pioneers was a sort of caterpillar train. H. M. Rice, the first U. S. Senator from Minnesota, conceived the idea of running a wagon train to the Red River country and securing a large land grant as a subsidy. He had constructed a number of huge wagons, with a capacity of six tons each, 18-inch tires and 20-inch drive wheels, drawn by an engine and pulleys. The scheme was blocked by the commencement of the Civil War. The train moved 9 miles one day over frozen ground but could make no progress on soft ground. It required 29 days to make 43 miles and the vision of a wagon train vanished.

Mr. Kahlow cast his first ballot for Abraham Lincoln.

In October, 1864, Mr. Kahlow married Lois Haney. Four children were born, Alma (Mrs. C. E. Hansen), Ione (Mrs. Ansel Griggs, now of Modesta, Cal.), W. H. and Bert, both deceased. The postoffice of Alma, now Okanogan, was named after Mrs. Hansen.

Mr. Kahlow does not take old age seriously. He does not consider the thrilling events and great progress within the span of his long life as anything extraordinary. Greater things are in store for those who are now commencing life, he believes.

"I am growing old," he remarked, "but the world is still young. The world is just as new today to the infants as it was to Adam."

**Subject: CHARLES OSTENBERG**

Coming to Okanogan in 1889 as a prospector and millwright, Charles Ostenberg commenced to take an active part in the upbuilding of the country and has left as evidence of his progressiveness and liberality many distinctive marks of a physical nature.

A dual interview was necessary to learn of Mr. Ostenberg's activities. Certain biographical references were obtainable through searching inquiry of the subject of this article, but a recital of accomplishments that have been of tremendous value to the city and community could only be added by securing the information from another source.

The Ostenberg family, the youngest, Ernest, a native son, has resided in this community long enough to be identified with practically its full record of progress and development. They came here from Eastern Oregon. The father made a trip here in the spring of 1889 and in the fall brought his family here. Their first place of abode was on what is now the C. E. Folmsbee ranch three miles up Salmon creek. Miss Julia Ostenberg homesteaded and proved up on the ranch.

During his early years in this country, Mr. Ostenberg spent a good deal of time as a millwright, erecting stamp mills and installing mine machinery. He had followed this line of work for a number of years in Oregon and Colorado and there was a demand for his services in this county and in British Columbia. He assisted in the erection of stamp mills at Loop Loop, Ruby and several points in British Columbia.

He particularly recalls the fact that there were few stretches of road

in the county when he came that were worthy of the dignity of being called roads. Traffic was principally over mere trails and the crudest sort of roads. It was a task now almost beyond conception to transport heavy mining equipment into the interior.

Mining machinery for the old Loop Loop mining district was taken in through Pleasant Valley and Buzard lake. Heavy equipment for Ruby properties was taken up Salmon creek, a route that called for slow, hard work on the part of freighters.

Mr. Ostenberg recalls the town of Loop Loop as one of the active mining camps that flared like a torch and went out of existence with hardly a flicker after a comparatively brief term of life. Loop Loop was about eight miles south and west of Conconully, about two miles over the mountain from Ruby. It was the first town to be platted in Okanogan, founded August 14, 1888, by W. P. Keady and S. F. Chadwick. It had a merchandise store or two, the usual complement of saloons, and an active quota of residents who were connected with the mines. Loop Loop was a voting precinct until discontinued in 1896. Soon after, like Ruby, aught remained but ruin and decay and a memory.

A gravity tramway was constructed from Loop Loop over the mountain to a reduction plant at Ruby. With the decline in mining activity much of the wire cable, tram equipment and other material was appropriated by those who had more use for it than the mining company, but few placed enough value on it to offer to buy it.

The Squaw Creek mining district also attracted Mr. Ostenberg. About 1892 prospectors reported what appeared to be rich strikes of free gold along Squaw creek and over the mountains on Libby and Gold creeks. There was considerable excitement in connection with the discoveries, but the actual gold was found to be largely in small, rich strings. Quite a camp sprung up about a mile and a half up Squaw creek from the Methow river. The showings of free gold led prospectors to the conclusion that it would prove a rich gold belt. A five stamp mill and a concentrator were erected and two arrastres were built. One of the latter was put in by Mr. Ostenberg, a rude drag stone mill for pulverizing ore. Heavy arms turned in an ore "tub," constantly rolling great boulders to crush the gold bearing ore. The particles of gold were taken up by quicksilver, "when there were any," Mr. Ostenberg succinctly remarked in describing the arrastre. He operated the plant for two summers and traded for some horses and cattle before the decline in the camp.

Mr. Ostenberg also did some placer mining on the San Poil river, a venture that at least paid expenses. More recently he attempted to work over the dump of a mining property at Camp McKinney in British Columbia, but the idea was not a financial success. He has carried in his veins the spirit of a prospector and friends are authority for the statement that he has frequently grubstaked prospectors, encouraging them in their hopes and sharing their misfortunes in vain quests for mineral of color.

A great deal might be said of Mr. Ostenberg's efforts to further the ambitions and upbuilding of the town of Okanogan. He has contributed heavily in many ways, yet so modestly and unostentatiously that few people realize the extent of his work.

As one remarked who has known his deeds, "He was always one of the first to contribute to public enterprises, and when anything came up that called for a little extra assistance he took care of it."

Grainger school is a tribute to the generosity of Chas. Ostenberg and W. R. Kahlow. When the building idea was launched these men, in the public spirited way that improvements were secured in times past, offered to burn the brick and undertook the erection of the building. The brickyard estimate of cost was found to be too low but the erection of the building went on nevertheless, the two men contributing heavily in time and money to complete the building.

The "extra bit" was again given in the construction of Okanogan's first bridge. This familiar old structure which towered skyward required heavy fills for the approaches. Necessity could not wait for red tape. The "subscription list", then more popular and impelling than the "drives" of the present day, was circulated and a fund of approximately \$5000 was raised. Necessity created an emergency and the county commissioners matched dollar for dollar with the townspeople and let a contract for the bridge. The cost of the structure, however, left no funds to pay for the approaches, which were supplied by Mr. Ostenberg.

In 1905, in partnership with Frank Read, Mr. Ostenberg erected a flour mill here. In spite of the fact that the proposition was several years ahead of the community's development, it was made to pay. It had only a short run the first year and then did not operate for almost three years. The first flour was made from wheat hauled here from the country above Bridgeport, freighted here by way of Central Ferry. The ranchers in this district had not gone in a great deal for wheat, but increased

their acreage when the flour mill provided a cash market. Considerable corn was ground for feed the first few years. Mr. Read sold out his interest in the mill to Mr. Ostenberg in its early years.

Good wheat yields began to be reported in the Tunk Creek district and in 1907 residents of Okanogan were instrumental in co-operating with the Tunk Creek ranchers to open a road over the hill to permit their wheat to be hauled to the flour mill here. The road from this side followed the general course of the present road to the Biles-Coleman mill, over a pass into Tunk Creek. The residents of that district constructed the road on the other side and the people of this community built it on this side of the mountain.

The capacity of the mill is 25 barrels a day. It has not operated the past few months owing to shortage of wheat. Incidental to the construction of the mill, Mr. Ostenberg acquired valuable water power rights to the waters of Salmon creek. He installed an artificial ice manufacturing plant about three years ago and has since made practically all the ice used in the city.

A native of the Badger state, Chas. Ostenberg became a westerner at an early age. He was born at Blue Mound, Wis., August 3, 1850. At the age of 16 he joined an immigrant train at Druesberg, near Omaha, and came to Colorado. He waited at the organization camp three weeks until a train of 150 men was formed, the custom being to travel in sufficient numbers to protect the tourists from harm.

While Mr. Ostenberg saw no Indian fighting himself on the westward trip, the forepart of his party was attacked and annihilated. The train traveled in three sections extending over a day's distance. Eight mule teams, six mules to a wagon,

composed the forward van, followed by horse drawn wagons and the rear brought up with the oxen teams. Ostenberg was a member of the oxen contingent.

The fourth day out from the starting point, the mule teams were attacked by Indians. The mules were killed, the wagons burned and the entire party of travelers was murdered. The second contingent of the "train" buried the dead, all in one grave. Mr. Ostenberg saw no living Indians but found a number of dead Indians lying along the trail. At that time the Indians were apparently on an unusually murderous campaign, as all along the westward route the travelers found that stage stations had been burned.

Mr. Ostenberg's destination was Denver, from where he went to a new mining camp at Empire, an almost inaccessible point in the mountains. Supplies had to be taken into the camp on snowshoes and flour sold for \$25 a sack. After spending some twenty years in Colorado, principally in the mining centers, Mr. Ostenberg came on to Oregon, where he spent about three years before moving to the Okanogan country.

At the time of the Cole murder, Mr. Ostenberg was a member of the party that searched for the body and the guilty Indians. He had been over the ground a dozen times, he states, where part of the body was finally found. The whites have always maintained that the remains had been hidden by Indians but were placed where they could be found when trouble with the whites seemed imminent. The Indian "scare" that followed the murder was a two-sided affair, in the opinion of Mr. Ostenberg. The Indians gathered, fearing an attack from the whites, and the whites, observing the preparations, were apprehensive that the Indians were assembling for war. Mr. Ostenberg took

his family up to the ranch of Johnny Campbell, now the E. R. Copple place, but returned to his own home the following day. A number of the settlers took refuge at Ruby.

After erecting the flour mill, Mr. Ostenberg and Mr. Read had the steamer Enterprise, a flat-bottomed freight boat, built and used it for transporting freight from Brewster up the Okanogan. The boat was also used for transporting wheat from Bridgeport for the local flour mill. Capt. Depew had charge of the boat for some time, and Capt. Bureau also operated it a few trips. The craft was finally sold to the Columbia & Okanogan Steamboat Comapny.

October 16, 1903, the Steamer Enterprise made its initial trip up the Okanogan river from Brewster. For the merchants of the "upper country" the boat brought twenty tons of freight. Prior to that time steamers navigated the Okanogan river only six or eight weeks during high water in the spring. From

the head of navigation, Riverside, the return trip of the Enterprise was an ovation.

The placing in commission of the Enterprise meant a saving of ten cents a hundred pounds on freight to Okanogan and Conconully and as much as 25 cents to the merchants of Loomis and other places.

The wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Ostenberg occurred in Colorado in 1877. Five children have been born to them, Julia, Walter, Ed, George and Ernest. All are living in this vicinity, except Ed, who died a few years ago.

George Ostenberg has been associated with his father for several years in the management of the mill and ice business. Walter Ostenberg is a substantial citizen of Boston Heights, where he owns an orchard and is engaged in the stock business. Ernest Ostenberg was educated in the Okanogan schools and soon after his graduation took a position with the First National Bank. He now serves that institution as assistant cashier.

## Subject: GEORGE TINDALL

As the sheriff who played a prominent part in making "cattle rustling" unpopular in Okanogan county, and also through his connection with the founding of one of the several mining towns in the county which "evaporated" with the ethereal dreams of the mining promoters, George W. Tindall will hold a prominent place in the recitals of Okanogan county progress, though he came to this county a decade after many of those who are termed pioneers.

Mr. Tindall was one of the promoters of the townsite of Bolster, located in the northeastern corner of Okanogan county, two miles from

Chesaw, once the rival of that town as a mining center but now a deserted collection of log cabins. Many mineral claims were staked in that vicinity in 1896 and 1897. Mr. Tindall located there as the representative of a Spokane mining company.

Among the first to become interested in mining activities of that section were P. H. Pinkston, Grant Stewart, Dr. F. S. Beale, Judge L. H. Prather of Spokane, James McEachren, John O'Neil and John Schaffer. In the spring of 1899 the town enjoyed a "boom", and among those who then went into business were A. J. Nickle, now of Tonasket, F. S. Evans, Oliver Mickle and the

### Brassfield Brothers.

Mr. Tindall and Grant Stewart proposed that the town be named after H. Bolster, a prominent resident of Spokane. These men, with John McBride, Judge Prather, Doc Beale and others, became the owners of the townsite. The Bolster Drill was established by Mr. McBride to herald abroad the virtues of the new town, but Chesaw proved the more popular center of activities and in a short time the Bolster "boom" collapsed.

D. C. Jenkins took over the Bolster Drill, which stopped boring when the town ceased to thrive and suspended publication after one year. Jenkins was the son of the secretary of state, and it is recalled that it was an incident of considerable importance in the financial record of the paper when the publisher received from his father a legal advertisement that paid \$16. But Jenkins was a notary public and justice of the peace and having somewhat of a monopoly in the business of taking oaths and drawing up semi-legal papers at lucrative rates he prospered accordingly, sometimes taking in as much as \$50 a day in fees.

In 1901 and 1902 Mr. Tindall served as deputy sheriff under H. H. Nickell and was the democratic nominee to succeed Mr. Nickell. He was elected in the fall of 1902 and took office on February 14, 1903. The salary of the office was then \$1000 a year. Mr. Tindall entered the campaign with the avowed intention of waging war against a lawless element that was preying extensively on the stockmen, and when elected took office at a financial sacrifice.

As sheriff, Mr. Tindall displayed commendable skill and wisdom in the discharge of duties incumbent upon him. During his term there was a grand cleanup on cattle and horse thieves. In eight or ten months

of the first year of his service 22 men were sent to the penitentiary for depredations on the range. Some of the leading stockmen who urged Mr. Tindall to run for sheriff also supported Judge E. K. Pendergast for prosecuting attorney and the election of the two men resulted in a campaign against lawlessness that no doubt had a great deal to do with the future of the stock industry in this county.

For some years prior to Mr. Tindall's election, Okanogan county had been the rendezvous for a number of cattle thieves, many of whom came from Whitman county when a public warning was issued that drastic action would be taken against those who were under suspicion of stealing in that district. Inasmuch as there was an average of less than one inhabitant to the square mile in Okanogan county, according to the 1900 federal census, it is not surprising that there was much illegal traffic done in cattle and horses aside from a custom that made the possession of "slick ears" about nine points of the law. Branding calves without regard to the ownership of the mother cow was looked upon as one of the hazards a stockman had to assume, but it became apparent that organized gangs of criminals were operating in cattle and horse stealing. Whether the cattle "rustlers" were working on a small or a large scale it was difficult to apprehend them or secure evidence to convict them on account of the fear of future vengeance inflicted by members of the gang, and often because parties whom the officers knew would make valuable witnesses were reluctant to testify or conveniently ignorant of substantial facts by reason of their own direct connection with the nefarious industry of disposing of other people's property.

Among the most important criminal cases with which Mr. Tindall was connected was one in which James Pearson, a meat dealer at Republic, was the defendant. His shop was alleged to be the clearing house for a great deal of stolen stock. Pearson was convicted and sentenced to five years in the penitentiary, but appealed and the case was finally dismissed through failure to prosecute the state's case.

Mr. Tindall, while a deputy under H. H. Nickell, was connected with the arrest of Bill Hughes, a man with a reputation as a desperate character. Hughes was implicated in the killing of a deputy sheriff in Whitman county. On the night following the arrest of Hughes, a deputy sheriff, George Watkins, was shot through the temples at Riverside. He was one of the officers who was active in the arrest of Hughes and ugly reports were current that a friend of Hughes had killed him. A coroner's jury, however, brought in a verdict of suicide. Hughes died a few months ago in Alaska.

It was during Mr. Tindall's service as deputy and sheriff that "war" was commenced by cattlemen against sheepmen. Frank Clerf, who had several thousand sheep in the northern part of the county, lost seven hundred tons of hay by fire. Ranchers reported the receipt of letters advising them to sell no hay to sheep men, and with the "requests" were enclosed matches. In 1903, two years after the first fire, Mr. Clerf lost two hundred tons more of hay, although close guard was kept on his stacks.

In the spring of 1903, C. C. Curtis, who resided three miles south of the present site of Okanogan, lost practically all of a band of 1200 sheep. A crowd of men, armed with clubs, axes, guns and other weapons, killed the sheep at night. Dougald McAl-

lister, residing above Riverside, was another sheep owner whose flocks were attacked.

Further disaster was probably averted by the diplomatic handling of the war for possession of the range by the sheriff's office. Prosecutions were not forced and a compromise was eventually accepted that protected the sheep men from injury to their bands. The incidents resulted in discouraging the sheep industry in the county and it was not until the United States forest service established sheep ranges at high elevations a few years ago that the sheep industry again began to become popular in the county.

At various times since his service as sheriff, Mr. Tindall has been called upon to give assistance to public officers, and at the present time is acting as deputy under Sheriff Eli Wilson. He has continued to live at Condonully.

George W. Tindall was born in Linn County, on the Santiam river in the Willamette Valley, Oregon, on February 7, 1861, the son of Chas. M. Tindall. His birthplace was near that of Hon. Mark Fullerton, who became a justice of the supreme court of Washington.

On September 2, 1886, Mr. Tindall married Miss Frances Sutcliffe in Marion county, Oregon, and immediately afterward crossed the mountains to Pendleton and then moved to Pullman. He has lived in this state ever since. Mrs. Tindall's parents were from England, though she was born in Minnesota. Her father, Adam Sutcliffe, was a great traveler and lived to be over 90 years of age. He died at Walla Walla.

For ten years prior to coming to Okanogan County Mr. Tindall engaged in farming near Pullman, but during the same period was active in the service of the peace officers and United States marshal.

## Subject: COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

In many ways the progress of Okanogan county has been dependent on its county commissioners. In the frequency of elections and retirement to private life, those who serve the county are soon forgotten in a political way. Some of the most prominent men in the county have served as county commissioners since the formation of the county in 1888.

At that time, as provided in the bill creating Okanogan County, the commissioners were Guy Waring, William Granger and Geo. J. Hurley. These men appointed the other county officers. Mr. Waring was the first chairman of the board, but after only a few months service he resigned. Hiram Beagle, Sr., of Conconully, was appointed in his place and Geo. J. Hurley became chairman.

These men served until March, 1889, when E. W. Lee, Charles Johnson and P. C. McDonald, elected the previous November, took office. On the removal of Commissioner Lee the office was declared vacant August 4, 1890; and D. J. McGillivery was appointed in his place and made chairman of the board.

Following the election of 1890, J. B. Tonkin and F. M. Wright succeeded Chas. Johnson and P. C. McDonald. Two years later, Dr. J. I. Pogue and L. H. Spader were elected to succeed Messrs. Tonkin and Wright, D. J. McGillivery remaining as chairman of the board.

Three new commissioners went into office in January, 1895, L. D. Burton, S. H. Mason and George J. Hurley. In December, 1895, Mr. Hurley moved to Ferry county and Robert Allison was appointed in his place.

Three new commissioners were

again chosen at the next election, and on January 11, 1897, the commissioners who took office were M. D. Griffin, chairman, R. T. Prewitt and T. J. Cannon. Two years later Alex Watson and Allan Palmer succeeded Mr. Griffin and Mr. Prewitt. January 18, 1900, T. J. Cannon resigned and Allen Palmer was named chairman of the board. W. A. Ford was elected to fill the vacancy.

In January, 1901, P. H. Pinkston became a member of the board, and R. T. Prewitt returned and became chairman. F. W. Rosenfelt and A. George Wehe took office with Mr. Prewitt in January, 1903. On October 5, 1903, Mr. Wehe resigned.

The men proposed for appointment to fill the vacancy were S. J. Sincok, Chas. T. Peterson, S. T. Sterling, Dr. C. P. House and B. F. Ross. Commissioner Rosenfelt voted for Dr. House and Commissioner Prewitt favored Ben Ross. At the next meeting of the commissioners the appointment was compromised by naming Wm. N. Fulton.

John M. Pitman succeeded Mr. Fulton as commissioner in January, 1905. Mr. Rosenfelt resigned May 1, 1906, and Stanton C. Baker succeeded him.

The personnel of the board since 1906 is more familiar to a large part of the present residents of the county. The commissioners chosen at the general elections since that time have been:

1906, W. L. Davis; 1908, R. L. Wright and Wesley Brittain. In 1909 Mr. Davis moved to Pullman and Mr. Brittain also left the county. A. C. Gillespie of Brewster was appointed to succeed Mr. Davis and

R. L. Picken to replace Mr. Brittain.

1910, R. A. Nixon (elected from second district).

1912, F. E. Mitchell (elected from third district).

1914, Hugh Miller (elected from first district). J. H. Green (elected from third district).

1916, Wm. Anderson (elected from second district). F. R. Hershberger (elected from first district).

1918, F. E. Mitchell (elected from third district). Wm. Anderson removed from the county and Chas. A. Teegarden was named to succeed him.

1920, Amos Stokes and J. D. Hubbard, elected from second and first districts, and R. A. Nixon from the third. Mr. Hubbard resigned and W. S. Shumway was appointed in his place. Mr. Shumway and Mr. Stokes were elected in 1922 to again serve with Mr. Nixon, the holdover member of the board.

Guy Waring, one of the first commissioners, now resides in Boston. He made an extended visit to this county last summer. Mr. Waring was one of the most prominent figures in the early life of the county. George J. Hurley, who served as state senator as well as commissioner, gave a great deal of his active life to county affairs. He died about two years ago. Hiram Beagle, the third of the original commissioners, died at Republic several months ago.

A number of the commissioners have left the county and their whereabouts, if alive, is unknown. P. C. McDonald and "Cap" F. M. Wright reside at the county farm.

Dr. J. I. Pogue also served the county as state representative and senator and has been an active figure in the progress of the central part of the county. Mr. Rosenfelt lives near Republic. Mr. Mason and Mr. Griffin are dead. Mr. Prewitt resides in the Methow.

Mr. Davis, Mr. Gillespie and Mr. Mitchell have died. Mr. Ford, a brother in law of Mr. Davis, died a few months ago at Victoria, B. C. Phil Pinkston resides at Conconully and is still prominent in county affairs. Most of the late commissioners still reside in the county. Wm. Anderson lives at Gresham, Oregon, and makes occasional visits to Okanogan and Winthrop, where his son, Dave, is president of the Farmers State Bank.

In some of the early campaigns party lines were drawn much closer than now in the selection of county officers. At the election of 1896 the Populists carried the county by large majorities. In the county field there were three tickets, Republican, People's Party and Union Silver. For commissioner, the People's Party elected two and the Union Silver ticket one. Allan Palmer, S. H. Mason and Bernard Devin were the defeated Republican candidates.

The election of 1898 was a complete reversal of the election of 1896 and the Republican candidates carried the county by good-sized majorities, electing every county officer. Two years later the People's Party became the Democratic ticket and another reversal resulted in the election of all democratic candidates for county office. Robert Prewitt who was elected commissioner against S. H. Mason in 1896 and lost to Alex Watson in 1898 was able to defeat Mr. Watson in 1900 for the office.

In another two years there was a split in the voting, most of the county offices going to the democrats but the republicans being able to elect two commissioners by close margins. A. George Wehe, republican, received 582 votes to 573 votes cast for A. A. Batterson, democrat, an old time newspaper man, and F. W. Rosenfelt defeated H. H. Mayhew, democrat, by a vote of 586 to 561.

## Subject: BENEDICT GUBSER

Memory cannot fail one who keeps such a voluminous diary as Benedict Gubser of Conconully has recorded for almost 50 years. From January 1, 1874, until September 1, 1887, he entered in detail daily the things that seemed at the moment important. Since the later date Mr. Gubser has been a resident of Okanogan county and his written record is rich in local color.

No more interesting method could be followed in writing the experiences of Mr. Gubser as one of the earliest settlers in the county than calling attention to items in his diary. His accounts are replete with incidents and dates that could hardly be established in other ways. He has written news as it came to him at the moment, often with critical comment, words of sympathy or such other observation as the subject prompted.

Hunting, weather, mining locations, deaths, local crop conditions, local and national current events and arrival of new settlers were among the subjects covered minutely.

Mr. Gubser was an inveterate hunter and in the first years of his residence in the county his time was largely divided between his work on mining properties, prospecting and developing, and hunting. His hunting expeditions that helped make him familiar with every mountain and canyon within miles of his home constitute an interesting narrative as reproduced in his diary.

In this article, brief notes of interest along various lines have been copied from the diary.

Jan. 1, 1874, began keeping diary.

Notes show that he attended the Gibbs school house, not far from Port-

land. He made frequent trips to Portland.

April, 1875, moved to Coos Bay country, and went to work on a farm at \$30 a month. Harvested that fall for \$2 a day.

He made an entry concerning the first photograph he ever had taken, which was at the age of 24.

April, 1876, started for Puget Sound country to seek work in logging camps.

Regarding Seattle, he mentions that a short time previously a city government had been organized. "The place claimed to have a population of 5000, but I couldn't see where that number could live," Gubser wrote.

Got a job in a logging camp at Port Madison at \$45 a month, but a later note records that all he got for 12 days work was his board and an \$8 pair of woolen, four pound blankets. Working in a logging camp in those days meant 12 hours labor, the diary mentions.

November 7, 1876, voted for Rutherford B. Hayes for President.

March, 1877, speaks of a debate on love between Monroe Pitman and ten persons against him. The debate lasted until one o'clock in the morning.

May, 1879, David Gubser left home to teach at Tillamook.

February 29, 1880, fifth Sunday in February, (Not until 1920, 40 years later, did February again have five Sundays).

April, 1881, George Gubser left home in Oregon for Yakima.

Sept. 1, 1887, David and Benedict Gubser left for the Salmon River mining district to locate George Gubser. John Pitman accompanied

them from Goldendale.

December 11, 1887, the diary reads, "Mr. Forester claims to have sold his interest in the Tough Nut and Homestake claims to a party of Tacoma men for \$11,000."

A short time later in describing a newly staked claim, Gubser wrote, "Some miners will locate any seam or strike of buzzard quartz they find." Mr. Gubser didn't think much of mining prospects that did not have the sign of the eagle stamped on them.

November 13, 1887, David Gubser prepared a petition to the legislature asking that the county of Okanogan be created from part of Stevens county.

January 7, 1888, went to Salmon city to attend the election of a miner's recorder. E. P. Wheeler of Mineral Hill and Jones, a saloonkeeper, in whose saloon the meeting was held, were put in nomination. The result of the ballot was 78 for Jones to 25 for Wheeler.

January 15, 1888, a report came from Salmon that the mercury was down to 37 degrees below zero this morning.

February 28, 1888, name of Salmon City changed to Conconully.

March, 1888, Mr. Deam bought the Leuna claim for \$10,000. Nixon had an interest in it. (Nixon was an early steamboat owner on the Columbia).

May 15, 1888, murder of "Tex" Hart by Thompson at Conconully. The first death at Conconully.

April 7, 1888, the first stage came into Conconully from Yakima and it was announced regular trips from there would be made.

August 11, 1888. "There was a light earthquake shock one sultry day this week," records Mr. Gubser. "I remarked to David at the time it was thundering but in a cloudless sky. He was in the shaft and neith-

er felt nor heard it. I only heard the deep-toned rumbling, but in town it produced quite an excitement over the shaking and rattling of windows."

October 30, 1888. Went to Ruby. Took a deer ham along but had a hard time selling it. Ruby people did not believe in patronizing Conconully people. The county seat question was at a white heat. (The election was on November 6, 1888, and Conconully was selected by a vote of 367 to 167).

Near the close of 1888, Mr. Gubser mentions a visit with Andy Funk, who told him of having killed 96 deer that season, boasting victory over "Sago" who had killed 92 in a contest to see who could kill the most.

January 1, 1889. An eclipse of the sun occurred from about twelve to three o'clock today.

January 17, 1889. A committee was here soliciting funds to send for the mail. The sub-contractor threw up his contract about three weeks ago, since which time there has been no mail brought in. Wren Lobar and Robt. Allison went out after the mail on the 19th. They were paid \$60 for the trip, taking a four horse team.

January 21, 1889. A Mrs. Martin died at Ruby from an overdose of morphine, supposed to have been taken with suicidal intent.

February 9, 1889. "It is reported that the safe and county records were moved from Ruby to Conconully this afternoon.

February 13, 1889. E. W. Lee's wife has a new born son. Robert Allison and Frank Dudley had a sign painted and put it over Mr. Lee's store last night—"Lee & Son, Merchants".

February 22, 1889. A report came in today that Washington, Montana and South Dakota are admitted as

states to the Union. (Congress passed the enabling act on that date).

April 19, 1889. Staked a prospect today and named it The Deception on account of it showing no mineral, although some of the quartz looks good.

July 27, 1889. Came over to my intended ranch to do some work and put up a notice of location. (The next few days Mr. Gubser did considerable work on the place, where he has since resided, north of Spikeman ranger station).

December 31, 1889. The year just closed is exceptional in the mildness of last winter and the light snowfall and remarkable for its dryness, the number of crickets and yellow jackets, the latter especially being more numerous than I have ever seen them anywhere. October and November we had an unusual rainfall. December we had more than a foot of snow.

A cold snap with the New Year and the winter proved one of the most disastrous in the history of the country.

January 1, 1890. Cold snap under way.

January 13, 1890. "Spikeman told me last evening that he heard one man down towards the Okanogan had already lost 100 head of cattle."

From this entry on to the spring breakup, Mr. Gubser's diary contains frequent references to the hard winter, the heavy loss of cattle, severe weather, inability to get mail and deaths of settlers. One entry related that George Smith of Loomis was losing 25 head of cattle daily.

January 17, 1890. Some mail came in last night. Rumor has it that trains have been snowbound for ten days.

February 2, 1890. Mr. Gubser tells of the death of Burt Doheny. With a man named Fuller, Doheny

started for Salmon Meadows to leave the horses they were riding. When about six miles from Conconully a snow slide buried Doheny, his horse and dog. The dog dug out but the man and horse perished.

March 12, 1890. The mail has finally begun coming in again after ten weeks' delay.

February 12, 1890. A man died of starvation last night on the east side of the hill, a little below the lower end of Fish lake.

February 27, 1890. "I was told it was 28 below zero in Ruby night before last."

Frank Dudley died near Mr. Gubser's ranch on March 1, 1890, from exposure. He started on snowshoes from Loomis, taking a flask of gin with him, which was found empty about thirty steps from where the body was found.

March 14, 1890. "A load of oats was brought in from the Big Bend country a few days ago and was sold at six cents per pound so those that had to have feed could get oats for horses on the 'lift'."

April 28, 1890. "Today will be memorable in the history of this county as being the first time that a county court convened here. There is one murder case to dispose of and what else I know not. Heretofore court has always been held at Spokane for this county". (The court was held in Beagle's saloon building).

At this period it appears that there was considerable difficulty experienced by the settlers in getting garden seeds.

September, 1890. "Herrmann is postmaster now." (Conconully).

September 21, 1890. "It is stated there is a railroad survey party locating a route for a railroad. They are surveying near town." Under date of September 30, the diary makes mention of the fact that the survey-

ors ran a line past Mr. Gubser's ranch. No further note was made of the railroad.

The unrecorded hardships of the early settlers may be judged from the following item in the diary: "Fite had a toothache so bad that he did not sleep any last night. He burned the nerve with a hot wire this morning. He heated the wire and stuck it into his tooth three times before he was satisfied. He must have more than ordinary nerve as he made it singe and bore it without flinching or complaint."

February 8, 1891. A Presbyterian minister named Anderson preached in town tonight. (This was probably the first sermon in the county).

May 12, 1891. Perry Rothrock and Col. Ridpath came in from Spokane to attend court in the new court house.

May 17, 1891. John Driscoll drowned at Similkameen ferry. One of the pulleys broke and the current capsized the ferry.

July 20, 1891. Reduction mill at Ragtown (Loomis) operated for the first time.

August 8, 1891. Government land surveyors working near my ranch. John Ashley is the surveying contractor.

August 25, 1891. Greenslate & Son started sawmill on Gubser's ranch.

November 24, 1891. Benedict Gubser started on trip back to Willamette Valley. Passing through Waterville two days later he wrote, "Waterville will be lighted by electricity in a few days. When I passed through that country four years ago it barely existed in name. Now it is a thriving town surrounded by grain fields."

After his return to Okanogan county in the spring, the following entry is shown:

July 9, 1892. Attended a sale of

the Sars-cepkin horses. Those sold brought from \$1 to \$26 apiece. There were about 75 sold, probably more. Maddin bought the \$26 one.

January 16, 1893. Moore, Ish & Co., bank and store closed.

On January 29th and 30th, Mr. Gubser records a severe cold snap, remarking that the ink froze to his pen as he wrote, in spite of a hot fire burning in the house. Conconully reported 37 degrees to 40 degrees below zero.

August 14, 1893. A Young Presbyterian minister gave me a short call today. He is stationed at Loomiston until the last of next month, when he intends to return to college. He preaches in half a dozen places. He belongs over the line but does nearly all his work on this side. He says his best congregation is at Carpenter's, about ten miles below Ruby.

September 13, 1893. Moss's saloon burned. His skull was fractured. Two men suspected of the murder were arrested.

October 4, 1893. A man by the name of Ratcliffe shot and killed a man by the name of Wheeler on Evans creek.

October 31, 1893. Mr. Gubser mentions giving away vegetables, his entry reading, "The price of vegetables is so low it isn't worth while to asking anything for them."

November 14, 1893. Started on trip back to Willamette Valley. (Mr. Gubser returned the following April).

June 8, 1894. Mr. Tulloch, the druggist at Conconully, died.

July 31, 1894. A cripple named Fisher was shot by Jarred. On September 1 Jarred committed suicide in jail by hanging himself with a towel.

January, 1895. Wild Goose Bill (Wm. Condon) shot his squaw and killed a man she decamped with and the latter killed Condon. The squaw

lived.

March 13, 1895. Chas. E. Laughton died about this date. (Laughton became Lieut.-Governor of Washington at the first election of state officers on October 1, 1889. He lived a number of years in Okanogan county and was heavily interested in mining properties).

April 13, 1895. Professor Blivens suicided last night at Loomis. He has been sick for sometime.

In the summer of 1895 Mr. Gubser's diary speaks of a big rush to the Trail mining district in British Columbia. Several miners from the

Ruby and Conconully district became prosperous in the Trail activity.

Benedict Gubser was born in Iowa on January 16, 1852. As related in another article concerning his brothers, George and David, the family crossed the plains and settled in Oregon. The three living members of the family came to the Conconully district in 1886 and 1887.

Mr. Gubser remained a bachelor until July 6, 1913, when he married Caroline Marshall of Ontario. The couple were married by Rev. C. H. Fate.

## Subject: GUBSER BROTHERS

The Gubser brothers, David, Benedict and George, are listed among the early settlers of the Conconully district who are still residing in that community. George was the first of the trio to come to this section, followed the next year by his two brothers.

Early in 1886, George Gubser wrote from Yakima to his relatives in Oregon that he was leaving for the Salmon river mines. Nothing more was heard from him and in September, 1887, David and Benedict Gubser started out to locate their brother, if possible. As they neared the Okanogan valley they met people who knew him, and after missing him at Ruby by a few moments overtook him on the streets of Salmon City on September 19, 1887.

The quest brought another early settler to this county. When David and Benedict Gubser reached Golden-dale they met John Pitman, a brother-in-law, who had just sold out his livery business at that point. Upon learning their proposed destination, Pitman evinced a desire to accom-

pany them if he could first return to visit his people and the travelers agreed to travel slowly and wait for him at an agreed point. Pitman rode a big Clydesdale stallion, which he brought as far as the Wenas river and sold the horse to a man named Clemens, who gave him \$400 and a span of fine young four year olds and a cayuse pony.

On their first trip into this territory, David and Ben Gubser and companions came through Waterville. At that time Douglas and Waterville were rivals for the county seat and a bitter feeling was expressed by partisans the men met. Neither settlement could be classed as a town.

After crossing the Columbia river the men camped on the reservation about seven miles from Salmon creek, where they were overtaken by Pard Cummings. They reached Ruby on September 19th and proceeded the same afternoon to Salmon City.

A diary kept by Benedict Gubser refers to a memorable event in which he and his brother David participated, the reception in honor of General U.

S. Grant at Portland on October 14, 1879, on the occasion of the former president's noted trip around the world. "David got in line and ascended the steps and shook hands with Grant," the diary relates, "But I did not for it was a sham to me. Grant did not so much as look at those he shook hands with. He spent his time talking to those who sat by him."

David Gubser remained a year in the upper Salmon creek district and then returned to his former home in Oregon, but eight years later moved to Conconully and has resided there since.

He was raised on a farm in Yamhill county and educated in the country schools of the Willamette Valley. He also took a course in the National Business College of Portland. He taught school for about ten years in Oregon and also taught two four-month winter terms at Conconully. After teaching a few years he attended Willamette University but was forced to stop on account of sickness. He was born in November, 1855.

When he first came to this district, there were prospectors all over the hills, and their blasting caused one roar after another to reverberate through the hills. Prospect holes were being driven in every direction.

The Gubser, like practically all other settlers, were interested in mining claims. During their early residence they spent considerable time prospecting in the Last Chance mine, so named because practically all the ground around it had been staked when they discovered the ledge. Their originality in names was later shown when the Forlorn Hope claim was staked.

In the early days David Gubser took an active part in town affairs and participated, occasionally as chairman, in the mass meetings that

it was customary to call to discuss town affairs. In March, 1888, he was chairman of a meeting called to draft laws to govern "town lot jumping", labor required to hold lots and protective measures. Frontier settlements often had this difficulty to overcome. A year following the drafting of the regulations a citizens' meeting was called to take the matter up further. A man named Doner jumped and commenced the erection of a house on a lot joining the blacksmith shop of H. A. Harris on the south, which some of the lot owners holding property under similar conditions protested against, lest theirs go the same way. Community sentiment eventually discouraged the lot jumping.

David Gubser prepared one of the first petitions that was circulated and presented to the legislature, urging that Okanogan county be created from Stevens county. The petition was dated November 13, 1887.

February 28, 1888, the name of the town was changed from Salmon City to Conconully by a vote of the citizens. Dick Malone was chairman of the meeting. The change was not made without opposition. In fact, it is told that it was the result of trickery, a second vote being taken after some had balloted against the proposal and left the meeting.

A few days after the town was re-named another citizens' meeting resulted in the appointment of a committee to solicit subscriptions for a school house and also one to raise funds to build a jail. About the same time there was some agitation to establish a graveyard, though no deaths had yet occurred in the locality. Later it was often remarked in a light vein that the cemetery boosters had to kill a man to gain their objective.

On May 15, 1888, Andy "Tex" Hart, a bartender in a saloon that

occupied the building now used by John Marshall, was killed in a row with a man named Thompson and was the first to be buried in the graveyard.

Hunting was an even more popular avocation than prospecting thirty years or more ago and deer were killed through most of the year. The Gubser and friends participated in many hunting expeditions that included explorations of virtually all the territory in the northern and western parts of the county. In September, 1888, David and Ben Gubser and Frank Waterman, on a trip far up the north fork of Salmon creek, came across sixty mountain goats in a bunch. On the same trip they killed a porcupine, the first they knew existed west of the Rocky Mountains.

David Gubser was the first subscriber of the Independent. When the present publisher was leaving Conconully to establish the paper at Molson in 1905, Mr. Gubser asked to be put on the list for the first issue.

David Gubser was married July 24th, 1907, to Stella Hosford. They have two living children.

Mr. Gubser is the secretary of the Okanogan County Pioneers' Association and conducts the office in an active and efficient manner.

George Gubser arrived on the future site of Conconully on May 7, 1886, two days after the reservation was thrown open to settlement and mineral entry. He located the Washington group of claims on the North Fork of Salmon creek three days after his arrival. These claims are still held by his brother, David.

The settlers in that vicinity could be counted on his fingers at that time. Dick Malone and Jas. Robertson accompanied Mr. Gubser. George Forrester and his partner, Phil Pierce, were in the neighborhood,

and located claims known as the Homesteak and Tough Nut. J. C. Boone was an earlier arrival and Billie McDaniel came two months later. Other men whose residence dated from about the same time were Chas. Holmes, Henry Lawrence, D. J. McGillivery and Wellington French.

"Tenas George" Runnels was already an "old timer" in the Indian country and located the "Lady of the Lake" claim as one of the first in the Conconully district.

As tents were replaced by log and lumber cabins the settlement took on the aspects of a trade center. In the spring of 1887 a man named Boardman freighted in a small stock of goods, and a second store was started the same fall by the Buckingham boys. In the spring of 1888 there was a rush to the new camp and the population ran into the hundreds. The Okanogan Outlook was established in July of that year, and I. W. Spence became postmaster.

George Gubser still uses the first cook stove that was brought into Conconully, the parts being transported by a pack horse.

He suffered a partial stroke of paralysis several years ago and has been in poor health since, although he is able to keep "bachelor quarters".

George Gubser was born January 8, 1847, in Scott county, Iowa. With his parents he came across the plains in an ox team in 1852. His parents later said there were 100 teams in the train. Benedict Gubser, his brother remarked, was then a "coming yearling". The family eventually consisted of fifteen, but only the three brothers in Okanogan county are now living.

Before coming to Okanogan county, George Gubser spent nine years in the Yakima country.

**Subject: CHARLES H. LOVEJOY**

Serving as one of the first councilmen when the town of Ruby was incorporated is an incident in the historical experiences of Chas. H. Lovejoy of Conconully. The town did not exist long enough to have many councilmen. The town was incorporated August 23rd, 1890, with Geo. J. Hurley as mayor, S. Lichtenstadter as treasurer, and Chas. H. Lovejoy, W. J. Dorwin, J. W. Jewett and Dr. C. F. Webb as councilmen.

Mr. Lovejoy was engaged in the mercantile business at Ruby with his father, having come to the county two years previously.

Col. and Mrs. Lovejoy, the parents of Chas. H. Lovejoy, and Mrs. George J. Hurley, now of Loomis, were passengers on the first steamboat that came up the Columbia and Okanogan rivers, navigating the treacherous Rock Island Rapids, in June, 1888. The boat was in command of Capt. Gray and piloted by Capt. C. E. Hansen, now of Okanogan.

The Lovejoys had purchased the general merchandise store of Keene & Hurley and had a large shipment of supplies on the boat. It was intended to navigate the river as far as Salmon creek, but a landing was found necessary a few miles above the mouth of the Okanogan on the east side. The merchandise was piled on the ground, covered with tarpaulins, and remained unguarded for two or three weeks while the Lovejoys assembled freight teams to bring it to Ruby, but neither Indians nor white men molested the goods.

The coming of the Lovejoys to this district was in the nature of an accident. They came from Colorado to Tacoma. Chas. H. Lovejoy had read

a report of great gold discoveries in the Salmon River mines, which he thought were in Idaho. He met Thos. L. Nixon, a prominent steamboat man of the early days, who told him of a plan to tap this district with a boat line and informed Mr. Lovejoy that there was placer gold and some of the biggest silver mines here that were ever discovered. He painted a glowing picture of future wealth.

Col. C. J. Lovejoy went to Ellensburg and after hearing further reports concerning the mining activities concluded that Ruby would make a good location for a store, and accompanied by his son made the trip from Ellensburg by team.

Waterville was just starting. The travelers saw no other signs of settlement until they reached the head of Foster creek. They came down Foster creek to Teeter's ferry, where Bridgeport is now located. They then drove across the reservation and met Pard Cummings at the present site of Okanogan. They remained overnight here and then continued their trip to Ruby.

Ruby was composed of a bunch of new buildings and cabins, many of them hastily constructed on the side-hill. There was one large building, occupied by Dorwin's saloon, with a hall overhead. A man named Stanton had a small store. Mr. Lovejoy has a picture of Ruby as it was about that time, but unfortunately it cannot be reproduced.

Shortly after the Lovejoys engaged in business at Ruby, work started on the First Thought mine and when the old mill on the Arlington property was built on the Loop Loop there was a big spurt of business. Large

orders for supplies for the store were sent to Portland wholesalers and the firms shipped the goods and investigated the credit rating later. They knew there was something going on in the busy mining camp and delay might be a serious thing. The store stock ran as high as \$30,000.

When the panic of '93 struck the mining district it became necessary to dispose of the stock, which was accomplished in the course of time without great financial loss.

W. A. Bolinger, now a merchant at the town of Methow and a former state senator, was appointed receiver for a store owned by a man named Barker and conducted it for some time. After leaving Ruby he went to Squaw creek and eventually to Methow.

Among the patrons of the Lovejoy store were Moses and Joseph, the famous Indian chiefs. The Indians brought oats from the Nespelem district in pack horse trains, sometimes numbering as high as 100 animals. They were paid three cents a pound for the oats.

Prior to the establishment of a stage line in 1888, the settlers at Ruby were accustomed to making up a purse to send a rider to Sprague for mail. A charge of 10 cents a letter was made. George J. Hurley was instrumental in getting a post-office established and put in a large number of combination boxes.

News from "the outside" was eagerly sought. During the hard winter of '89-90 the settlers were snowed in something like six weeks with no communication from the outside. Someone would start a wild rumor, Mr. Lovejoy relates, and then the people would find excitement and amusement trying to run down the rumors. Otherwise there was little to do but patronize the saloons and gambling halls. Kanolix, a half breed Indian woman, was the first

person to break the snow blockade. She was at Wild Goose Bill's ferry on the Columbia and a man wanted to visit the Fourth of July mine. The Indian woman piloted him across the reservation to Cummings' ferry on snow shoes. The pair arrived at Ruby almost exhausted.

When the silver question became a national issue the situation at Ruby was acute. The miners discussed what was to be done with silver and the effect on the camp and watched the utterances of President Harrison carefully. The day that word came that Grover Cleveland was elected president many of the miners began to pack their belongings and leave for British Columbia and other districts. Many of them were finally successful in British Columbia. Strong democrats, like "Uncle Ned" Payne, now deceased, openly cursed Cleveland and his supporters. Then the bottom fell out of the Ruby silver camp. Bryan was strong in the next campaign.

Contrary to stories that have been related, Mr. Lovejoy does not recall much opposition to the removal of the county seat from Ruby to Salmon City (Conconully). Ruby was named as the temporary county seat in May, 1888, when the county was created and the selection of a permanent county seat was submitted to the voters at the next general election. No great value was placed on the county seat by many of the business men of Ruby. There were few county officers and they were located about the town in different places. The most important was the county auditor, who took mining claim locations, and the treasurer, who received liquor license moneys. Prior to the creation of the county, mining locations were filed at Colville. Conconully started a campaign to secure the county seat and was successful at the election.

On recounting early transportation conditions, Mr. Lovejoy told of the efforts of three men, Palmer, McGrath and Stafford, to take possession of the Salmon creek road as a toll road. The men did some road work and set up a gate at the present Iddings ranch. They slept on their rights, however, and collected little toll. Chas. Ostenberg recently remarked that he had paid toll but it was later refunded to him.

Mr. Lovejoy has spent the greater part of the time the past 25 years or more at Conconully. For some time after the incorporation of the town he served as mayor. He is an artist of ability and has painted a number of creditable landscapes and other pictures. A large number of cartoons have drawn special comment. In the campaign of 1908 when Riverside sought to secure the removal of the county seat from Conconully, Mr. Lovejoy's cartoons were a prominent

feature.

Chas. H. Lovejoy was born May 17, 1862, 12 miles south of Lawrence, Douglas county, Kansas, near the scene of the Battle of Black Jack made famous by the participation of John Brown. In later years young Lovejoy often went after cows on the battle site and picked up old muskets and other relics.

The cabin of his Grandfather Barricklow's place was the spot where the first Methodist sermon was preached in Kansas. When church historians attempted to preserve a picture of the place Mr. Lovejoy's aptitude for drawing made it possible. No one remained in the vicinity who could visualize the place and Lovejoy was asked to draw the cabin as he remembered it. Having played around the building as a boy so much, he was able to make a drawing that now rests in the historical archives of the state.

## Subject WILLIAM H. McDANIEL

Few of those who now reside in Okanogan county can trace their residence back as far as 1886. Wm. H. (Billy) McDaniel is one of the pioneers who can boast of that distinction.

From the time that his mother hid him in a bread box as a precaution against hostile Indians when he was less than a year old until his location in what became Okanogan county, Billy McDaniel saw life under pioneer conditions.

He was born in Osage county, Missouri, and his parents had an eventful trip in their quest for a new home in the west. The Indians attacked the train in which they were traveling and all the emigrants lost their personal property and supplies. The Indians ran their stock off and the

party had to walk miles before they secured assistance. A brother of Mr. McDaniel, at Wenatchee, was also a member of the ill fated train.

Mr. McDaniel was raised in California and Nevada. He went to Butte, Montana, in 1880 and three years later went to the Judith Basin country and secured employment riding the cattle ranges. In the winter of 1883 he joined the stampede into the Coeur d'Alene mining district of Idaho, and is able to relate many incidents connected with the great strikes in that country.

He conducted an eating station on 7½ mile creek and saw many of the hopefuls who sought the rich claims and heard the romantic stories of those who unsuccessfully used their

"grub stakes" and those who "struck it rich". It was nothing unusual, he remembers, for women to go into the new mining camps hauling handsleds packed with supplies.

Mr. McDaniel went into the famous Bunker Hill & Sullivan property when the tunnel was only 50 feet into the hill. He accompanied Fred Frank, an engineer, who became one of the first to interest prominent mining men and capital in the Coeur d'Alenes. Frank interested the Walker Brothers of Salt Lake City in the district.

Leaving Spokane on March 1, 1886, Mr. McDaniel went to the Granite Creek, B. C., gold excitement, where he found the outlook unpromising and after several weeks left for the Salmon River mining district, arriving at the present site of Conconully in July, a few weeks after the country had been thrown open to settlement.

Soon after his arrival he located the Columbia claim on Mineral Hill, which became known as the Mineral Hill property after McDaniel sold it in 1888. Mr. McDaniel worked the property for two years and also worked on other mines during the first years of his residence, including the First Thought and others in the Ruby district.

Those who place high estimates on the number of inhabitants at Ruby when the town was most active are mistaken in the opinion of Mr. McDaniel, whose recollection is that there were only about 500 people in the town. Phil Pinkston estimates Ruby's greatest population at 600. The story has often been repeated, mainly by late arrivals, that there were as many as 2500 people in the camp at one time.

The biggest crew that worked on a single property, according to Mr. McDaniel's memory, was 150 men, who worked on the construction of the Arlington mill, and the men

were too thick to do efficient work. The First Thought mine employed the most men that were at work on any of the mining claims at one time and the shift numbered 60 men. These figures help to substantiate the lower estimate of the actual number of inhabitants. But McDaniel does not discount the fact that Ruby was a lively place.

In 1887 Mr. McDaniel conducted a livery stable at Conconully and used to be called upon to take Tom Fuller, who built the first cabin in Ruby, back to his home. Fuller was impartial in staging his tankage campaigns and occasionally needed a driver to help him negotiate the trip from Conconully to Ruby. Ruby was wide open and often there were thousands of dollars in sight on the gambling tables.

On May 11, 1889, Mr. McDaniel was married at Sprague, Wash., to Miss Laura Bayless, who also cut a niche for herself in the historical occurrences of Okanogan county. She taught the first school in the county, at Spring Coulee, with an enrollment of eleven pupils, including Cora Munson, now Mrs. D. S. Gamble of Brewster; three of the Carpenter boys, Will and Reuben Malott, Joe and Sarsfield Murray, Walter and Ed Ostenberg and one other. The Malott and Murray boys rode 10 or 11 miles to school from their homes at Malott.

In the first years of his residence in the Conconully district, Mr. McDaniel went into the sawmill business and manufactured the lumber for many of the residences of settlers and mining buildings. When the county entered on a road building program to meet the demands of the different districts, Mr. McDaniel served as road supervisor in the Conconully district. The road poll tax was in effect and the supervisor was called upon to see that those who de-

sired to work on the road in preference to paying the tax in cash complied with the law and he directed them where to do the work.

John Wentworth and Billy McDaniel were the unfortunate victims in a double accident at the Lone Star mine on May 11, 1891. Wentworth fell with the shaft bucket down a 250 foot incline, but escaped with severe bruises. Twenty minutes or a half hour later, McDaniel was hurt while being hauled up in the bucket. A link in the chain broke and McDaniel fell about 50 feet. He broke a bone in his right knee. The men were attended by Dr. C. P. House, now a resident of Oroville.

About two years ago Mr. McDaniel was less fortunate in an accident. He fell from a loaded wagon while descending a steep grade in the northern part of the county and sustained several broken ribs and other injuries, in addition to so badly mutilating his left arm that it had to be amputated at the shoulder.

It would not be far out of place to

describe Mr. McDaniel as the "public utility" magnate of Conconully. In addition to serving the public through his sawmill and livery business, he established an electric light plant for the town. Part of the year the plant was operated in connection with his sawmill on Conconully lake. At seasons when the mill was not running, the electric service was furnished from a small plant that utilized the water of the north fork of Salmon creek. The plant was destroyed by fire a few years ago and Conconully resumed the use of kerosene lamps.

Property owned by Mr. McDaniel was sold to the reclamation service for use as part of the reservoir site of the Okanogan government irrigation project.

Mr. and Mrs. McDaniel had three children, Archie, Leland and Ina, all of whom are now married. The daughter married V. C. Russell, who is connected with the reclamation service and is now located in Montana.

## Subject: JACOB NEIDERAUER

Mosquitoes and rattlesnakes in February greeted Jacob Niederauer ("Dutch Jake") when he crossed the Okanogan river on his first trip into the district in 1883. Niederauer forded the river near the swamp on Mrs. Herrmann's ranch north of Okanogan. While making camp the mosquitoes were so thick they could be taken out of the air by the handful.

In the middle of the night, the newcomer broke camp to escape the mosquitoes. He climbed the hills and continued as far as Brown Lake, where again he started to make camp only to find he had selected the abode

of an army of rattlesnakes. After killing 50 or 60 of the reptiles Mr. Niederauer evacuated and moved on a few miles to the Scotch creek basin, where he was able to rest peacefully in rye grass as high as a man's shoulders.

Many of the early settlers tell of open weather in February a number of years in this district, when it was possible to plow and put in crops.

When Mr. Niederauer arrived at Salmon City settlers were few. A man named Pierce had a small log house about six feet high and there were three or four tents. The land had not been surveyed or opened to

settlement and those who took claims were known as "sooners". The following year a small mill was started and Mr. Niederauer built the first board shack in the future county seat.

His improvements cost him about \$30 and he sold them for \$80 to an old German doctor who came into the country with his wife. Five or six months later he bought the place back for \$25.

Jacob Niederauer was the original locator of the Q. S. mine, near Loomis, one of the best known mining properties that has been prospected in the county. Steve Barron was his partner in the claim. Niederauer sold his interest in the claim and took a profit of \$8000. The Q. S. (Quantum Sufficit), which has been controlled for several years by Col. A. M. Dewey of Spokane, has hundreds of feet of tunnel and an immense sum has been spent in prospecting for paying ledges. Niederauer clings to the opinion that the development work has not been done in the proper location on the mountain and is certain that the claim has valuable ore.

Niederauer followed the prospectors' trails for several years and has traced ore veins and sought samples from British Columbia to the Skagit river. He has been interested in a number of claims and continues to work a rich claim on Mineral Hill above Conconully.

After selling the Q. S., he went outside and spent some time up and down the Coast and in Alaska. For many years while away from this district he sent money in to Judge E. K. Pendergast to have assessment work done on his claims.

Niederauer was born at Frankfurt-on-the-Main, Germany, July 30, 1846, and came to this county in 1869. The first work he did after his arrival from Germany was check-

ing freight at Syracuse, N. Y. He journeyed westward to Minnesota and then Colorado and came to the Northwest in 1872.

For nine years he conducted a barber shop in the Occidental Hotel at Astoria, and also was engaged in the grocery business and other trades prior to coming to the Salmon River mining district.

Mr. Niederauer's fund of stories drawn from his long residence in this country is almost inexhaustible, and he had a number of memorable experiences even before coming here.

He played in a band at Astoria on the occasion of a visit by General U. S. Grant. He had the natural fondness for music which is characteristic of the German people, and brought the first phonograph to Conconully. He sent to California for records.

Soon after coming to America Mr. Niederauer joined the Odd Fellows and passed through the lodge chairs of that order. He installed lodges at St. Paul and Red Wing, Minnesota, in 1869 and 1870. He is a life member of B. P. O. E. 92 of Seattle and one of the oldest Elks in the Northwest. He joined the Seattle lodge when its home was upstairs in a frame building on Pike street.

During his early residence in this district, Mr. Niederauer relates that the deer were so plentiful and tame that they would not stir at the sound of a gun. The Indians shot them with bows and arrows. Grouse were thick and could be killed with stones when they flew up and perched on the trees. A sharp lookout had to be kept for rattlesnakes, particularly the black varieties. Mr. Niederauer became acquainted with the habits of the rattlers and wild animals as he prospected in the mountains. The timber rattlers, he said, would coil and rattle a warning but the black rattlers coiled on tops of

rocks and sprung without an alarm when approached. Bear were not uncommon. Mr. Niederauer and his associates killed a big grizzly on Mt. Chopaca whose hide was 16 feet in length. The animal stood as high as a small cayuse, he remembers, and its teeth were rotted off with age. The big brute was caught in a large steel trap and when discovered by his captors let out a series of roars that echoed and re-echoed in the mountains. Large boulders were thrown at the imprisoned animal, but the big fellow warded them off with a sweep of his paw, even when three men threw rocks simultaneously. He was finally shot and his hide was sold in Loomis for \$68 and shipped to an eastern furrier.

One summer thirty years ago or more an army of crickets came from the north and devastated a wide strip as far south as Chelan. Hardly a blade of grass was left in the area they traversed. The insects were so thick that they often filled trail ruts several inches deep and literally oozed under the horses' hoofs.

From the Indians Mr. Niederauer learned the use of ground hog oil as a "cure-all" and recommends it for various purposes. Old Indians, after rendering oil or using it, wiped their hands in their hair, Mr. Niederauer noticed, and the Indians insisted that it made their hair grow. Niederauer points to a scattering growth of hair on his own head that he maintains followed the application of groundhog oil on a bald surface.

It was not an uncommon thing for early settlers to spend long periods making roads. Mr. Niederauer spent several weeks, he recollects, working on roads leading toward Conconully and toward Loomis.

"Dutch Jake" held the friendship of the Indians and was intimately acquainted with many of the most

prominent. He enjoyed their confidence and felt highly honored when "Old Alex", an Indian from the east side of the Okanogan river, brought a large quantity of oats to Salmon City and during Mr. Niederauer's absence refused to sell it for several days until his friend returned and supervised the distribution of oats and collection of the money.

Sar-sept-a-kin, chief of the Indians in the Sin-la-he-kin valley, was a friend of "Dutch Jake" and he recounts a prophecy made by the old warrior during the forepart of their acquaintance—"By 'm by, halo mo-witch (deer); hiyu Boston man". With the coming of the first whites the Indian foresaw a steady stream of settlers.

Sar-sept-a-kin was killed when his son, Alex, shoved him off his saddle horse and over the bank into Fish Lake while both were under the influence of whiskey. A big potlatch was held and the white settlers were invited to participate. Many Indian chiefs and their followers attended, including Moses, Joseph, Smitkin and Nu-hump-sha, who lived on the Similkameen. Mr. Niederauer met Moses and Joseph on their way to the obsequies and they offered him 19 head of horses for a bottle of whiskey before concluding that their entreaties were in vain. Alex Sar-sept-a-kin was later stabbed in the Omak lake district by other Indians. He was accused of killing his wife but was acquitted in court. He was defended in this suit by E. Fitzgerald, an attorney who practiced for several years at Oroville.

Strange to say, Mr. Niederauer was not familiar with the mining camp at Ruby. His interests at Conconully and Loomis kept him from visiting the more active town. On one occasion he started to Ruby to meet some mining men but met them before reaching there. In his opin-

ion, Ruby was too wild for safety and as Mr. Niederauer passed through Conconully he left his gold watch and a much-prized chain and horse emblem with a saloon keeper named Moss. He returned directly to his ranch and the next day learned that Moss and his dog had been killed and the building set fire over them. While the body was found the mystery was never explained. Two years later a stranger met Niederauer and told him that some day the watch and chain would be returned to him, and that he had seen the horse and chain in the possession of a woman

of the underworld at Rosslund, but as "Dutch Jake" expressed himself, "We had kangaroo law in those days," and the murder clue was not followed up. The loss of the watch and emblem is still mourned. The watch had cost \$180.

In spite of his 77 years, Mr. Niederauer is strong and active and likes to work. In addition to his mining work he keeps a fine garden and raises a small crop of hay. "You ought to see me work," he boasted. "I have mowed about 15 tons of hay with a scythe for the last four or five years."

## Subject P. H. PINKSTON

Coming to Okanogan County in 1888 to act as agent for the owners of the Loop Loop townsite, P. H. Pinkston has watched the development of the county as only a few of its present inhabitants have had an opportunity to do, and his estimable wife, who came but a few years later has likewise been closely in touch with county affairs. Loop Loop perished after what might be termed a "mining blaze" and practically every sign of the town vanished within a few years after the collapse in the silver market.

A short time later, Mr. Pinkston saw the rise and fall of Bolster, another mining town that grew and disappeared with a mining boom as a background. Bolster was located near Chesaw.

Loop Loop was founded by W. P. Keady and F. S. Chadwick, who filed 80 acres of script on the site, and a boom town was erected. During the heyday of its existence the town had a population of probably 400. At a general election on October 1, 1889, there were 148 votes cast and many

additional residents, being newcomers and transients and otherwise ineligible to vote, swelled the number of inhabitants. Lots were sold at \$200 to \$500 each.

Following the failure of the mining activities, mineral locations were filed on the ground covered by the townsite and as no one undertook to contest the platted area eventually was wiped off the record.

F. S. Chadwick, ex-governor of Oregon, was the father of Hon. Stephen J. Chadwick, recently a member of the supreme court of Washington.

To get mining equipment and supplies into Loop Loop, the promoters of the townsite "scratched" a road from Malott up through Pleasant Valley and the Buzzard Lake section. Mr. Pinkston was notified to put up a gate and place a man on the road to collect tolls, but on account of there being insufficient travel to pay the gatekeeper's salary the instructions were not carried out. An effort was then made to sell the road to the county. The commission-

ers made an offer of \$4000 in county warrants, a proposition which was acceptable to Mr. Pinkston, but his company insisted on being paid warrants in a sum equivalent to \$4000 in cash at the discount rate then prevailing, and the commissioners concluded not to buy at all.

In pursuance of a plan to secure water and power for mining and domestic purposes at Loop Loop, Mr. Pinkston filed a water right on the West Fork of Salmon creek and had a route for a ditch surveyed that would have served both Loop Loop and Ruby, which were located on opposite sides of a mountain. A thousand foot water fall would have been provided for developing power.

Mr. Pinkston was prominently identified with the early political history of the county. He was elected county commissioner from the third district in 1900 and served two years. In 1904 he was elected county treasurer. He was splendidly qualified for both positions and was ably assisted by his wife. He was a member of the first and only grand jury ever held in the county. Judge Mount presided on the superior court bench at the time, about 1890. H. H. Nickell and John M. Pitman were also members of the jury.

When Mr. Pinkston bid in the old court house for the City of Conconully, after the county seat had been removed to Okanogan, he found a box of old election statistics, including the returns on the first county seat vote. When the county was created in the spring of 1888, the appointed commissioners designated Ruby as the county seat. At the general election the same fall the people voted in favor of Salmon City (now Conconully). The vote was 357 to 157.

At the same election, the returns show that F. J. Cummings was elected sheep inspector, an office created to prevent the spread of sheep dis-

eases.

Ellensburg was favored for the location of the state capitol according to the returns of an election held on October 1, 1889. Ellensburg was given 392 votes, Olympia 13, North Yakima 97.

Running over the old returns and picking up a ballot of the 1888 election, Pinkston reminisced on a political incident that caused a stir at the time. The names of the candidates of each party were printed on separate slips. An elector called for the ticket of his party and could only vote for a candidate on another ticket by "scratching" his ballot and writing in the name of the opposing candidate for any particular office.

F. M. Baum, democrat, and Geo. J. Hurley, republican, were strongly favored by prominent men of both parties for auditor and commissioner respectively. To insure Hurley's election the democrats nominated "Shaky Pat" McDonald, a man whose familiarity with whiskey was considered a bar to political preferment, but when the votes were counted it was found that Hurley had been defeated. "Pat's" friends had quietly been doing a lot of hustling.

F. M. Baum was one of the most prominent of the early county officials. He was well liked and was particularly fortunate in his political aspirations. After serving as auditor he expressed a desire to go to the legislature and the democratic convention gave him the nomination. The republicans nominated a man named Woods, who lived in the hills near Leavenworth and was unknown in the district. Baum was easily elected. He later got the nomination for joint state senator on the Free Silver platform when no other support was necessary and was elected.

Mr. Pinkston recalled the method of selecting jurors in the early days. Instead of drawing from a list of all

the taxpayers, the commissioners went over the tax list and picked those they thought were suitable for jurors. The system had its irregularities but probably brought as good results as now prevail.

In 1900 it cost only a small fraction of what it costs now to run the county. A report published in the fall of 1901 shows that the county assessed valuation was \$732,066. State levies totalled 5.95 mills and county levies 17.05 mills. Cash receipts for the year ending June 30, 1901, were \$69,578.20 from all sources and the expenditures about \$1000 additional.

Philip H. Pinkston was born at Wilbur, Oregon, December 16, 1857, and received his education at the Wilbur Academy at that place. He also attended the University of Oregon for a time. He lived at Wilbur until 21 years old, when for two years he followed the cow trail in Montana. He drove cattle from Walla Walla to Montana in 1879. The snow was so deep that he had to hold the cattle on Spokane prairie until soldiers cleared the old

Mullen trail across the Coeur d'Alenes. This was before the mining discoveries in that section.

Returning to his home in Oregon, Mr. Pinkston farmed for five years. In 1888 he came with the rush of miners and prospectors to Ruby City and Loop Loop and has lived in Okanogan county ever since. When activities at Loop Loop began to recede, Mr. Pinkston took a position as foreman under Col. Hart, building a trail from Winthrop into the Slate Creek country. Then, in company with Geo. J. Hurley, he went to Trail, B. C., for a few months, and later was engaged in various mining enterprises on the "North Half."

In 1893 he went back to his old home and on March 12th of that year married Miss Virlina Beckley, daughter of a prominent state senator. In 1896 he located at Bolster and remained in that district for a few years. He ran the Crystal Boy mine for two or three years.

For the past 20 years he has resided at Conconully, and has been active in civic and county affairs.

## Subject: WILLIAM BAINES

Back in 1888, on a day late in October, an English lad, 19 years old, walked up the east side of the Okanogan river opposite the present city of Okanogan. He had come directly from London. Others on the Atlantic steamer who remained in the east thought the young fellow was going to the end of the world. He reached Sprague by rail, and on a trip from that point to the Similkameen river he swapped the privilege of riding a cayuse with H. G. Champneys. When one rode the other walked. Today after 35 years the English home-seeker is a prominent resident of

Okanogan—Wm. Baines, manager of the Okanogan County Abstract Company.

"It was like one big holiday," is the way Mr. Baines describes his trip and early experiences in Okanogan county. A vivid series of impressions crowded the young man's mind as he was transformed from a resident of the biggest city in the world to what seemed limitless outdoors, with the wonders of an ocean and transcontinental trip between. A London officeboy became a western cowboy-apprentice, whose chores were lightened by horseback riding,

hunting, fishing and kaliedoscope experiences that would have seemed too much like fiction to a young fellow who had not experienced such a life.

Young Baines was employed in the office of H. G. Champneys' brother in London, and knew Mr. Champneys before he came to this country in 1886 and engaged in the stock business in the Loomis district. Champneys brought four pack horses and a saddle pony to Sprague to meet the newcomer, and the pair started out with the packhorses loaded with supplies and the cayuse doing alternate riding duty for both. Baines took up a piece of land on the Similkameen, between Chopaca and Palmer Lake and ranched for ten years.

One of the principal difficulties encountered by early settlers in the Loomis section was a delay in finally completing surveys of the land. Three public surveys were made. After the original survey, a second survey was authorized and the lines were moved about half the width of a forty acre tract. Settlers came in on the outlying fractions of the land covered by the two surveys and in several instances bitter controversies arose. A third survey finally placed the lines permanently within twenty feet of the original survey.

Five deaths occurred that were caused directly or indirectly by the failure to promptly establish the land lines.

Peter Coutts, living on the east side of the Similkameen river, three miles north of the Wyandotte mill, was ambushed on the public road August 23, 1897, and shot by an assassin. An examination into the killing was held at Loomis before Wm. Baines, Justice of the Peace, and the jury found that Coutts had met death by a wound inflicted by a gun in the hands of a person who was concealed in the cabin of George Stringham. It was claimed that in

March, 1896, Coutts had shot and killed Stringham in the course of a quarrel over a piece of land, but at the inquest there appeared nothing definite to connect the two murders. In fact the slayer of Coutts was alleged to be a settler named Anderson.

A hunchback, named Fisher, who squatted on land at the south end of Palmer Lake was killed by Jack Jarred July 31, 1894. Jarred hanged himself in jail awaiting trial. Others who were charged with killings that were attributed to the survey trouble were tried and acquitted. The land was finally opened for entry in the spring of 1899.

Mr. Baines describes the big boom that built Loomis in 1891-92. The townsite was platted at that time in its present location. Prior to that time a store had been conducted since 1884 at the old Loomis ranch on the Sin-la-he-kin. In the early 70's Phelps & Wadleigh conducted a winter station for a large herd of cattle in the valley near Loomis. The place was acquired by Henry Wellington and in 1884 that old time prospector and stockman sold it to Guy Waring. Two years later Waring and J. A. Loomis became partners, and the men established a trading post on the ranch. Waring eventually sold his interest to Geo. H. Noyes, who came from Springfield, Mass.

The first settlements were made on a flat called "Rag Town," a short distance from the present main part of town.

In 1891 Loomis & Noyes moved to the present townsite and erected a building that is now used for a church. A typical western mining town was Loomis. Its main street of three blocks in length was laid out in perhaps the worst place in the valley. It rises abruptly north and south from a deep ravine which intersects the townsite. A large num-

ber of prospectors and mining men were attracted to the district in the early 90's by mineral discoveries.

Samuel I. Silverman, a mining promoter of Spokane, was among the arrivals, and with J. A. Loomis, and the real estate firm of Tilton, Stocker & Frye, platted the townsite of Loomistown. Clear title could not be secured to the land and deeds to property have been issued in recent years by the government. Through the efforts of Mr. Noyes a postoffice was established and called Loomis.

The town was full of people from outside places, who were attracted by the mining boom, and Loomis became "a real live burg", with eight saloons, three dance halls, a number of stores and other business concerns. There were two daily stage lines running from Virginia City (Brewster) and one going north each day to Oro (now Oroville).

Mr. Baines relates that anybody could sell any kind of a mining prospect. It was a common occurrence for men to locate a claim and sell their location notice for \$150 the same day.

Mining work gave employment to scores of men. At enormous expense mining machinery was rushed into the district. Much of it is still held at Loomis, never having been used. Mills and concentrators were erected. Then came the panic of 1893.

The old mining camp produced its quota of men recorded in reminiscences as noted and notorious. Many of the old timers still reside in the vicinity and are prosperous and valued citizens of the county. Others are remembered for their eccentricities and records of different hue.

An amusing incident of "wildcat" mining color came under the observation of Mr. Baines. Dr. Jordan of Seattle invested heavily in prospects and made quite a splurge in mining claims. The camp boasted an assay-

er named Bliven, a character known for his ability to sample liquor perhaps better than ore. Bliven drank himself almost to death and then committed suicide.

One morning Mr. Baines overheard Dr. Jordan giving the assayer an elaborate cussing. He had asked Bliven the result of an ore test and the assayer suavely handed him a small gold "button." "I've got you now you reprobate," the doctor interjected into his denunciation, "That was only a piece of burned brick I gave you to assay".

The territory round Loomis was a hunter's paradise in the early days. Mr. Baines spent about two years herding stock on Mt. Chopaca and asserts it was not uncommon to go through a herd of deer numbering as many as a hundred, causing no more commotion than in going through a bunch of cattle today. People came in from the Big Bend to get meat and took venison out by the wagon load. He remembers occasions when two loads of venison hams were dumped because the meat spoiled before the hunters reached the Okanogan river.

Mr. Baines removed to Conconully to take the office of county clerk in January, 1899. Walter W. Cloud had been elected to that office but declined to qualify and the commissioners appointed Mr. Baines. At the conclusion of his term Mr. Baines established the Okanogan County Abstract Company. He was offered quarters in the Commercial Bank by L. L. Work in return for clerical assistance, and has been connected with that bank up to the present time. He served some time as cashier.

Several noted court cases were heard during Mr. Baines' term as clerk. One that attracted a great deal of interest at the time was brought by Frank Grogan against J. M. Hagerty for false arrest. H. G.

Champneys, Justice of the Peace, was a co-defendant. A jury brought in a verdict of \$1000, divided three-fourths against Hagerty and one-fourth against Champneys. Judge C. H. Neal cut the verdict to \$600. Entering the court room the morning after the case was heard, Judge Neal and Mr. Baines found the ballots cast by the jury. The estimates of damages ran from \$10,000 down to 25 cents before the jury compromised on the \$1000 award.

The controversy arose over possession of some mining claims. Hagerty, believing that he had authority to take over the claims, found Grogan living in one of the buildings, and refusing to move. Hagerty swore to a complaint before H. G. Champneys, Justice of the Peace, at Loomis, charging Grogan with "being in forcible possession of real estate." The testimony indicated that the prosecuting attorney had advised the justice that the case should be dismissed as there was no such crime as that specified in the complaint, but Hagerty agreed to maintain the jurisdiction of the court. Grogan was sentenced to jail, and while incarcerated met Jas. E. Morrison, who had been imprisoned for alleged embezzlement and had been an attorney. Morrison advised Grogan to sue for damages, and it was through this case that Judge E. W. Taylor came to the county and later became superior court judge.

Mr. Baines has contributed his full share in the civic activities that fall on the shoulders of those who see and feel the duties of good citizenship. He served several years as justice of the peace at Loomis and Conconully and was court commissioner at Conconully for five years. He served as school director for 19 years and as town councilman for about 15 years. He was one of the first council men at Conconully when the town was

incorporated, and after moving from Conconully to Okanogan was promptly named a member of the council here.

Since he laid the foundation for the abstract business more than twenty years ago, Mr. Baines has conscientiously built up the elaborate and detailed transcript of county records necessary to delineate the title to real property in the county and the business has grown in proportion to the work involved until the Okanogan County Abstract Company is now one of the substantial institutions of the county.

In London Mr. Baines lived near the grounds of Buckingham Palace and naturally saw many members of British Royalty. In 1884 at the celebration of Queen Victoria's Golden Jubilee Mr. Baines was one of 30,000 volunteers who paraded before Queen Victoria, Kaiser Wilhelm and other notables. He served three years in the volunteer army.

Mr. Baines was born at Uppingham April 25, 1869. He was educated at Holy Trinity, a church school at Chelsea, London. "Board schools", similar to the public schools in this country, were just being started in England.

Eliza H. Turnbull came to Spokane and was married to Mr. Baines there on May 6, 1897. The couple had been school mates in England. Three children have been born to them, John M., Ethel D., and Frederick H. The oldest son was born on the Queen's birthday, May 24th.

John M. Baines married an Okanogan schoolmate, Maxine Heath, and the couple reside at Suquamish, Washington. Miss Ethel Baines is a graduate nurse, located in Spokane, while Fred Baines is completing a course at a Portland dental college. His studies have been augmented by apprentice work with Dr. F. J. French over a long period.

**Subject: F. M. WRIGHT**

Back in 1891, when "Cap" F. M. Wright, D. J. McGillivery and J. B. Tonkin were county commissioners, the board allowed \$100 to G. W. Evans for building a bridge across Salmon creek at the lower end of Leadville townsite.

This is only one of the historical bits of information gleaned from the proceedings of the commissioners after an interview with "Cap" Wright. Hundreds of people pass the Leadville townsite each summer, yet few are probably aware of its location.

Leadville was an embryo city at the site of the old sawmill at the Frank Jones place between Okanogan and old Ruby. A townsite was laid out but other than being given a name the scheme contributed little to the early history of the county.

When asked concerning the work of the commissioners during his term of office more than thirty years ago, "Cap" Wright said the bulk of their attention was given to road matters. Demands were made from all parts of the county to open suitable roads for team travel, and the board authorized appropriations for a great many of the roads that have since become the important outlets of the county.

At that time the county extended to the Wenatchee river and considerable work was done at Stehekin, Entiat and other places now included in Chelan county. Under a joint agreement between the commissioners of Okanogan and Kittitas counties a bridge was built across the Wenatchee river in 1892. Commissioners J. B. Tonkin of this county and the late M. Horan of Wenatchee, then a commissioner of Kittitas county, conferred and let the contract

for the bridge. Okanogan county paid \$1448, representing one-half the cost of the bridge.

During Mr. Wright's term, the board let contracts for the construction of the road between Loop Loop and Twisp and established the road up the Chilliwhist and other important roads. From Conconully to the Loop Loop miners had opened a passable road. M. Burk took a contract to build four miles of road from the Loop Loop westward for \$1475 "in county warrants". Going over the route now, one marvels at the ability of the old timers in making money count. Thos. Drew took a contract for the next eight miles for \$1200. Burk's work comprised the long ascent from the creek up the hillside.

The minutes of the commissioners' proceedings of that period frequently show the contract qualification, "in county warrants". Warrants were subject to heavy discount at that time. About two years ago the last of these old warrants were redeemed at par plus accrued interest, imposing a heavy tax item on the property owners of the present day, but when some of the accomplishments of thirty years ago are taken into consideration there is an inclination to believe that "For value received" could well be written across the old warrants.

In the election of 1890 no candidate appeared for the office of prosecuting attorney. The commissioners entered into an agreement with M. G. Barney of Ruby to give what legal assistance was required at a remuneration of \$50 a month, and the board ordered that the auditor draw a warrant "for such sum as will net Mr. Barney the sum of \$50 in cash

each month, at the market value of the warrants of Okanogan county."

During Mr. Wright's term of office, the board appropriated \$2495 in favor of S. S. Collins and other incidental sums for labor and material used in the construction of the old court house, which the county officers occupied on or shortly after May 30, 1891.

On January 13, 1891, the auditor was ordered to draw a warrant for \$90 in favor of M. A. Rush for the payment of freighting charges on guns and ammunition sent by the governor at the time of the Indian excitement which culminated in the hanging of Indian Steven by a vigilante committee.

Another striking bit of history shown in the commissioners' proceedings is the listing of the tax levy for 1891, as follows:

State fund, 3 mills.

Military fund, one-fifth mill.

Interest on State bonds fund, one-fortieth mill (as per rate fixed by the state board of equalization).

For county purposes, 8 mills.

For school purposes, 4 mills.

For road and bridges, 1 7-10 mills.

For road purposes, 2 mills, and that in accordance with the law a poll tax of \$2.00 and a road poll tax of \$2.00 is levied.

While serving as a county commissioner, "Cap" Wright lived on his ranch in the Methow. His district extended to the Wenatchee river. J. B. Tonkin, one of his associates on the board, conducted a store and acted as a mine superintendent at the town of Loop Loop, now only a memory. D. J. McGillivery had a ranch on the site of the present government reservoir at Conconully. It was described as a beautiful tract, but was so deeply covered with debris and wash sand and gravel at the time of the Conconully flood in 1894 that

Mr. McGillivery abandoned the place as a total loss. He had previously refused a \$10,000 offer for the property.

"Cap" Wright was one of the early settlers in the Methow, locating there in 1887. He took a ranch about 1½ miles below the site of Twisp. He came to this county from Ellensburg. In 1888 he brought a ton of barb wire from that place to his ranch, freighting it over the steep Chilliwhist trail. As Mr. Wright recalls, it was the first barb wire brought into that district.

When his attention was called to this country, Mr. Wright was planning to go to British Columbia to do freighting along the line of the Canadian Pacific. He had been a freighter in Nevada but was crowded out by the advent of a railroad and started for British Columbia, but learned at Ellensburg that the Canadian field was not profitable.

Mr. Wright was 81 years old on May 19, 1923. He was born at Warrentown, Miss., 12 miles below Vicksburg, in 1842. In 1850 his father went to California. His mother and six children were sent to stay with relatives in West Virginia. Three years later his father returned and the family moved to California, taking passage by boat from New York to the Isthmus of Panama and again from the west coast of the Isthmus to California. It was a great trip for an observant youngster. Mr. Wright recalls seeing alligators and monkeys in great numbers as the party traversed the wild country and unclad natives poled crude boats down inland rivers. The Wright family started with a large chest of edibles but someone appropriated it enroute, and Mr. Wright remembers that on a boat plying a river across the isthmus his father paid \$1.00 for a cup of coffee, virtually in the place where coffee was grown.

As he grew to manhood, Mr. Wright became a "black republican" and abolitionist. His father was a strong secessionist. The son wanted to join the northern army, but his father would not give him money to pay the necessary expenses. In California volunteers were not accepted as the sympathies of the settlers were so mixed that it was considered hazardous to enlist men. The state was represented by a division in the northern army, but the men paid their own expenses in organizing and getting to the battlefield. Mr. Wright states there was no particular trouble in California until the assas-

sination of Lincoln. Mr. Wright steadfastly remained a strong republican adherent.

Other members of his family have passed to the great beyond. Ten years ago, Mr. Wright last heard of a brother, who was a steamboat captain operating on the Sacramento river.

"Cap" Wright, who has been a semi-invalid for several years on account of a broken thigh, still enjoys good health otherwise and never finds it necessary to take medicine. He is an inveterate reader and his eyes are good—getting better with age, as the old pioneer explains.

### Subject: JOHN EAST

A willingness to tackle anything rather than join the "soup line" cost John East a winter of hard work at unremunerative pay and is an example of a characteristic that has made him one of the substantial citizens of Okanogan county for 36 years.

Back in the early 80's, just after the Northern Pacific Railway commenced operations through to the coast, Mr. East was employed as a section hand in Montana along the Yellowstone river. He heard tales of prosperity and riches near Portland—"at the end of the rainbow," and journeyed to the Oregon metropolis.

On his arrival he had \$40, a meagre grubstake for the winter, and found 500 men in the soup line and rainy weather that interfered with outside work. East was a big, strapping fellow, with too much pride to consider the soup line as a possibility, so turned his eyes toward the employment offices.

As he read the blackboard, a young Englishman at his side remarked on the possibility of money-making in-

involved in an offer of \$300 for clearing five acres of stump land. Mr. East knew little about the requirements of such work but in his anxiety to "get busy" volunteered to take the more experienced but financially deficient Englishman in partnership. He paid \$5 of his capital to the employment agency and set out to locate the landowner, five miles outside the city, promptly making a contract to clear the five acres, furnish the necessary tools and board himself, the landowner agreeing to advance what food was necessary.

Another substantial portion of his monetary possessions was then invested in tools and equipment for the land clearing job and the two partners began their labors. The Englishman worked a day and a half and became "seriously sick." In relating the experience, Mr. East remarked, "And I was feeling bad myself by that time." If he had a dollar or two to buy some medicine, the impoverished partner proposed, he thought he would be all right, and it

was agreed that the two men would go to town that evening. The Englishman went to the drug store and failed to return.

Philosophically dubbing himself a sucker, East concluded there must be another as gullible as himself and after a short search selected a big fellow on whom he concluded to test his theory. As the victim gazed into an employment office window, Mr. East detected a reflection that seemed to spell "broke" and offered the golden opportunity to share in the land clearing job, and having fortunately found a man as willing to work as himself, a new partnership was promptly formed.

"We didn't make any money on the contract," Mr. East reminisced, "But we didn't have to go to the soup house."

So impressed was the landowner with the way East tackled the job that he offered to advance him enough money to buy an adjoining 80-acre tract for \$1500, painting a glowing picture of future wealth. A debt of that size and a clearing job 16 times as big as he had just finished looked like a lifetime task to Mr. East and he declined the offer. Almost immediately a boom began and within six months the tract sold for \$1000 an acre.

Mr. East then went to Kittitas county and took a preemption claim near Roslyn and also worked in the coal mines. Representatives of the Northern Pacific Coal Company threatened to take his claim as coal land and continually made trouble and Mr. East eventually sold out to the company.

He had heard a great deal about the Big Bend country and concluded to look it over with the idea of selecting an agricultural farm. He left Roslyn with George T. Jenkins, whom he had known in the mines. When the men reached the Columbia

river at the present site of Wenatchee a German ferryman entreated them to buy him out, offering the ferry and 160 acres of land, with a good cabin and about five acres of young orchard, for \$700. The German was so utterly disgusted with the location and his experiences of six or seven years residence that East saw no reason for purchasing his "disgust" and thereby waived aside a future fortune.

East and Jenkins declined another opportunity to acquire at a bargain land that afterward became valuable. A man named Miller offered a 160-acre place between the Wenatchee and Columbia river, in what is now the Olds station section, with improvements, for \$1000.

The homeseekers journeyed on to Waterville, which consisted of little more than a livery barn, a store and a well, and with the understanding that a watering place would be reached within a few miles they concluded to push on before making camp. They drove all day and a settler told them they were then nearing Okanogan city. This was a perplexing bit of information as the men knew they were some distance from the Okanogan country and had never heard of such a settlement. When they reached the place they found a deserted store and other buildings and a well, where they could water their famished stock. Okanogan city had been prematurely built on a rumor that the railroad was to be extended into that district.

Their experiences on the Big Bend plains had convinced the men that they wanted a different character of country and they drove onward toward the Okanogan country. The end of another day brought them no sign of either wood or water and they were forced to hunt buffalo chips for a fire to prepare their evening meal. The following day the men

crossed the Foster creek ferry and continued their journey across the reservation to the Okanogan valley.

Mr. East met a man named Fairfield, who had a claim on Johnson creek, and like the German ferryman, a wholesome disgust for the country. His disheartened attitude only carried a valuation of \$300 for what rights he held and Mr. East concluded to assume the burden on that basis. Mr. Jenkins took a place at the foot of the Ophir grade, adjoining Alex Watson, another co-worker in the Roslyn mines, and has lived there up to the present time.

The Johnson creek ranch was developed into a fine property by Mr. East, albeit the trials and tribulations of a water right controversy have seriously interfered with his crop production the past few years. At the time he acquired the property, in the latter part of July, 1887, the creek was backed up by Beaver dams and brush so that considerable of the meadow land was flooded. When the obstructions were removed and the land drained Mr. East had many acres of excellent bottom land. Twenty-eight years ago he had Dr. Pogue send east for a number of cottonwood trees and set out a windbreak that helps to make his present home one of the most attractive farm places in the county.

Mr. East is not a man to complain, but he admits that after many adversities as a result of a hard winter, an invasion of crickets and countless misfortunes he concluded it was a pity that the government had ever taken the land away from the Indians. But brighter aspects eventually changed Mr. East's discouraging outlook and prosperity followed his close application to work.

Before finally settling in Okanogan county Mr. East saw a large portion of the world and a considerable part of this country. He was born in Fin-

land on April 6, 1853. Tattooed on the backs of his fingers, a character on each finger, he carries the date 1853, and his surname in Finnish letters. The tattooing was done 55 years ago but has not yet been worn out.

When 16 years old young East left Finland and went to Sweden. From that country he went to England and sailed for three years out of Liverpool and London. He then came to New York as a sailor and shipped out of that port for three years. Upon leaving sea service he went to Pensacola, Fla., and worked a winter draining swamps. An English company had bought large tracts of timber and swamp lands and offered its employees 160 acres each if they would stay and work on the land to help in the colonization of the balance. Mr. East had contracted rheumatism so badly that he lost the feeling in his legs and concluded to go to Colorado to seek mineral. He prospected on Texas creek at the time the Alpine tunnel was started. All the find he made as a prospector was "heap rock," Mr. East facetiously volunteered.

He worked in the coal mines of Wyoming and eventually saved \$750 and felt so rich that he thought he would "buy out some town." His ambitions led him to the coast and at Astoria he embarked in the fishing business but without success. His next move was to Montana where he worked for Col. Crook in developing mining claims. He heard of prosperous times in Minnesota and went to Duluth, but the "pot of gold" had vanished and he went to Minneapolis and shipped out as a section hand on the Northern Pacific on the Yellowstone. His later movements have already been related.

When Mr. East reached Okanogan he had enough capital to purchase a few head of stock. He bought his

first cattle from "Wild Goose Bill" Condon, probably the most widely known of the old time settlers. Mr. East had to go to the Wilson creek country to round up the cattle and drive them here.

How Condon acquired his famous sobriquet is told by Mr. East. When a young man Condon sought his fortune in California and while there shot a flock of tame geese, mistaking them for the wild specie. In ridicule his acquaintances nicknamed him "Wild Goose Bill" and by that name he was afterward known, his surname being almost forgotten.

There was a certain amount of

friction among early settlers between those who raised cattle exclusively and the few who attempted to pursue agricultural development, but the stockmen ceased their opposition.

Mr. East lost his first wife and a few years after his arrival in this county he returned to Finland and brought to this country, Miss Sophia Warriner, whom he married here, the ceremony being performed by Justice of the Peace Frank Reed, formerly of Okanogan on March 29, 1895. A daughter, Alma, a stepdaughter, Mrs. Waino Penttila of Nasille, Wash., and a son, Albert, are living. Alfred, a twin of Albert, died in 1920 at the Mare Island navy yard.

## Subject: R. C. GARRETT

"What kind of a country are you looking for?" an acquaintance asked Ras C. Garrett when he announced his intention to leave the high altitude of Hernie county, Oregon, twenty-three years ago.

"I am looking for a country where I can raise tomatoes and cattle on the same ranch," Garrett replied and the inquirer was half inclined to be angry when he answered that there was no such country in the world. But the Methow valley filled the specifications and Garrett has been there ever since, located on the ranch he bought within a week after his arrival.

An unfounded rumor was responsible for Garrett's location at Winthrop, along with his brother, J. T. Garrett, and Mr. and Mrs. R. N. Miller. The party had camped a day or two below Pateros near the place of Columbia Peter and had no definite future location in mind. They were talking about coming up the

Okanogan valley but heard that an irrigation ditch was being built at Silver and decided to go up to look it over. They found that no work of that character was in progress.

Silver at that time, the fall of 1900, had for its only business concern a store conducted by the Burke Brothers. Eleven years previously a store had been opened by James M. Byrnes and a postoffice was established in 1890. Previous to that time Silver had been a settled community, one of the earliest in the county, and people who resided in the vicinity co-operated in paying a carrier to bring mail from Ruby. After the establishment of the postoffice, mail was forwarded from Malott.

The settlement was located on the Methow river, about three-quarters of a mile from the mouth of Beaver creek. At this location several business enterprises were launched, but in the spring of 1894 the Methow rose over its banks and the seething

flood carried away the store building, a large dance hall and saloon, and other buildings. R. Greiger, later of Oroville and now a resident of California, conducted the saloon. Robert Ehman, owner of the store, erected a new building on a bench somewhat higher than the former location.

The site of Silver was originally taken up by Horace L. (Chickamin) Stone. In 1902 it was acquired from James M. Byrnes and E. N. Garrison.

The Garrett and Miller party did not tarry long at Silver, but proceeded to Winthrop, which was then a settlement consisting of a store, hotel, blacksmith shop, saloon and a few dwellings. Here the Oregonians concluded to locate. The Millers are still residents of that community. Mr. Miller was not an entire stranger in the country as he had made a trip to the Slate creek mining district nineteen years before.

Within a week after their arrival the Garrett brothers bought the John Martle ranch. The upper Methow had been gaining settlers rapidly the previous few years and the most valuable ranches had been located, greatly enhancing the value of desirable places. A year or two previous to Garrett's arrival the Martle place was bought for \$600. Garrett paid \$3000.

J. T. Garrett remained about two years and went back to Oregon and is now in charge of a 2500-acre ranch of Miller & Lucks, a gigantic stock company operating many ranches in Oregon, California and Nevada. The 2500-acre property is one of its smallest holdings. The ranch operated by Garrett is the shipping point for other ranches of the company in Nevada and Oregon. Each fall herds of cattle are driven to that point, graded under Garrett's supervision as to condition and marketability, and shipped to California. This fall he

shipped 20,000 cattle to California.

A large part of their first three years in the Methow the Garretts spent in the construction of the Foghorn ditch, a canal some five or six miles in length. Unlike many of the early ditches, the Foghorn was a success from the beginning, having been built with considerable engineering skill and efficiency, and a large acreage of land was put under irrigation.

There was not a great deal of work to be done the first winter, however, and as Ras relates in his characteristic vein as an "Arkansas Traveler," "I began to think about getting married before people knew me too well," and in 1901 was married to Miss Lorenna Rader, eldest of fourteen children of Mr. and Mrs. George W. Rader, who were pioneers of both Okanogan and Kittitas counties. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Garrett, two boys and two girls. The eldest daughter married Claude Dibble, the son of Chas. Dibble, another early settler.

Mr. Garrett was raised in Arkansas and first got the "Westward Ho" urge in 1879, when he went to California, and after three years spent in that state proceeded to Oregon.

If not one of the earliest, Mr. Garrett has been one of the most substantial and influential citizens of the Methow valley. A few years ago he helped organize the Farmers' State Bank of Winthrop and was its active head for several years. A claim that he was the only democratic banker in the Northwest asserted his political leaning. Incidentally, when Ras leaned he gave strong support to the party. As a banker, he kept "farm hours" and the "Bank Closed" curtain was seldom drawn.

He has now retired from the bank and devotes his time to farm interests, continuing to boost the district as the best for tomatoes, cattle, alfalfa, cream, people and homes.

**Subject: JAS. O. BURDETT.**

Freight rates have always been a source of contention in Okanogan county. Those paying the bills must now register long distance complaints to railroad officials in St. Paul, but in pioneer days the hardy men who threw a long lash over a four, six or eight horse outfit had to personally receive the kicks and settle applications for special rates. J. O. Burdett of Malott was one of the old freighters.

For the haul from Coulee City to Ruby, Conconully, Loomis, Golden and Oro the freighters received \$1.00 to \$1.25 a hundred pounds. Present rates approximate about half the amount charged for the through wagon haul, an indication that stock in a freighter's transportation line would not have paid excessive dividends.

In 1892 Mr. Burdett finished a piece of railroad work in the Crab Creek country, went to Coulee City, and began freighting to this part of the country. On return trips concentrates were hauled from Ruby at \$10 a ton. Bob Myerhoff had a contract to haul out 100 tons a month and hired outgoing freighters.

Just prior to coming to Okanogan Mr. Burdett spent a few years on railroad and canal construction work. In 1885 he moved from West Virginia to Buffalo Gap, South Dakota, where he did railroad work for two years. He then went to Cheyenne, Wyoming, and later to New Mexico, where he was foreman in the construction department of the Denver & Fort Worth railroad.

He returned to Ohio and was second master on a river boat until December, 1890, and then became fore-

man in the construction of a canal at Bear river, Utah, and followed similar work in the vicinity of Boise, Idaho.

Next he took up construction work for the Great Northern at Bonners Ferry and Hillyard. At the latter point he was in charge of the construction of sidetracks before there were any houses erected.

The winter of 1892 Mr. Burdett spent at Oro, where he had brought a load of supplies from Wilbur. Among the business men of that small place at that time were Robert Allison, George Hardenburgh, Chas. Flumerfelt, John McBride, A. Klopfenstine and J. M. Hagerty. The latter, with other business men of the town, had recently started the publication of a paper—the Madre d'Oro. It was a "red hot" paper but suspended after a few months' publication.

Mr. Burdett took a squatter's right adjoining the Ellis & Forde property south of Oroville. He bought his claim from Jack Murray, a brother of T. M. Murray, pioneer of Malott. He sold this tract in 1895.

Two years prior, Miss Zone Mason had come from Montana to visit her sister, Mrs. D. M. Beal, whose husband had purchased the merchandise stock of George Hardenburgh. Mrs. Beal and Miss Mason had come up the Columbia and Okanogan rivers by boat to Alma (Okanogan) and proceeded to Oro. When Miss Mason returned to her home in Iowa she was destined to come back to this country as a bride.

After selling his claim, Mr. Burdett went to Spokane to meet his bride and they were married there on November 7, 1895. Mrs. Burdett

qualifies as a pioneer with virtually the same claim to early residence as her husband.

Mr. and Mrs. Burdett spent their first winter of married life at Ruby. The mining boom was over and the camp was quiet but the families were congenial and pleasant times at Ruby linger in the memory of all who resided there.

The next spring the Burdetts came down to the Frank Baum place (just below Okanogan) and lived there five or six years. Then, after a year spent in the Wauconda district they bought one of the Hedges places at Malott and took an additional homestead. Mr. Burdett, in addition to farming and stock raising, has done considerable road work the last few years. He has built up a small herd of pure-bred sheep as well.

In 1901 he was appointed deputy sheriff by Harve H. Nickell and served the following term in the same capacity under Sheriff George Tindall.

James O. Burdett was born in Mason county, Ohio, July 3, 1868. When he was six years old the family moved to West Virginia.

Mr. Burdett has a happy faculty of recalling amusing incidents concerning events and people and illustrating pioneer reminiscences by appropriate stories. His observing nature permitted little to escape his notice and lasting impressions were made upon his mind. Mrs. Burdett inquired whether the legend of the "Hee Hee" stone had been revived in these pioneer articles, and with an amused smile her husband remarked that "Tennessee Jack" Covington and Charlie Rinehart bemoaned the time when it became no longer possible for them to get a supply of tobacco from the unsmoked offerings left at the stone by Indians.

Indians worshipped the "Hee Hee" stone and Mr. Burdett recalls that a

big wagon box nearby was filled with relics, and it was a common occurrence to find there a motley array of silk handkerchiefs, leather straps, coins, arrow heads, bridles and even an occasional blanket and saddle. Many of these things were undisturbed when travel through the section was light, but as the population increased people picked up most of the offerings for souvenirs or use.

Versions of the "Hee Hee" stone are found in a "History of North Washington," published in 1904.

Six miles west of Chesaw is a rugged pile, a large upright boulder, somewhat in the shape of a human body. One legend is that many years ago two rival tribes of Indians were continually at war, and during the course of a desperate battle the chief of one tribe was captured and nursed through a dangerous illness by the daughter of the rival chief, with the usual romantic result. They eloped and while escaping the chief had a vision in which it was revealed that they would be happy providing the princess did not look back on her tribe, but womanlike, she did look back and laughed, whereat she was turned into stone.

Another myth concerns an Indian chieftian who watched a battle between Mt. Chopaca and Mt. Baldy while standing on the "Hee Hee" stone and laughed when Mt. Baldy crushed in the sides of Mt. Chopaca.

In prehistoric times, according to another of the wild, superstitious tales, the Indians along the Okanogan became afflicted with some distemper, not unlike leprosy, and it threatened to destroy the whole nation. The Great Spirit told the medicine man of the Indians that all should gather on a certain day at the peculiar rock to receive his messenger. In newest buckskins and fine array, the Indians gathered. Looking toward Mt. Bonaparte, an object ap-

peared which assumed the form of an angel, and before the astonished Si-washes could fall upon their faces the heavenly visitor had alighted on the "Hee Hee" stone.

She was radiantly beautiful and immediately announced she had come to help the afflicted people. The army of invalids was transformed into a host of shouting, healthy Si-washes. Their benefactress explained

that she would come again, but that they must use the means that she would provide if they desired to retain their good health. She then distributed Camas seed and urged them to plant it everywhere and the roots, when eaten, would prevent a return of the malady from which they had suffered, and departing whence she had come she was afterwards known to the Indians as Queen Camas.

### Subject: W. E. GAMBLE.

In 1889 W. E. Gamble and M. M. Carraher were the full faculty of the Benjamin P. Cheney Academy at Cheney, Washington, the forerunner of the present state normal school. The academy was founded by Mr. Cheney, who was a stockholder in the Northern Pacific Railway Company.

In the early 90's Prof. Carraher left Cheney with \$1500 and became a wealthy man through operations in Seattle real estate. His death occurred a few years ago.

Mr. Gamble, who has made his home in Okanogan county for many years, and is now principal of the Loomis school, is one of the best known educators in the state. He served on the state board of education from 1912 to 1915. He was superintendent of schools in Okanogan county from 1903 to 1907 and again from 1911 to 1915. The four-year period between the two terms he served as county clerk.

His residence in the state of Washington dates from 1888 when Mr. Gamble came west from Pennsylvania, landing at Spokane. It would be an unusual occurrence if those who were in that vicinity at the time did not recall some incident connected

with the fire of August, 1889, from which so much of the progress of that city dates. In the spring of that year, Mr. Gamble and his roommate, John I. Melville, now an attorney at Sprague, lost all their personal belongings in a fire that destroyed a large part of Cheney.

When Mr. Gamble went to Sprague to celebrate July 4th he purchased a new suit of clothes, which he left in the office of a friend and rejoined a surveying party in the Pasca section. The suit was burned in the Spokane fire.

Not long after this time Mr. Gamble took employment with the Northwest Stage & Transportation Company as agent at Coulee City. C. C. McCoy was president of the company. His duties brought Mr. Gamble occasionally to Okanogan county and the terminus of the route at Conconully. D. J. McGilvray operated privately between Conconully and Loomis. Moore, Ish & Company were agents at both Conconully and Loomis.

On his visits to this county Mr. Gamble became interested in mining and invested in a number of prospects. He had an interest in the Kimberley Mining Company at Golden, which made a profitable sale of some of its property. Mining inter-

ests have had considerable to do with Mr. Gamble maintaining his residence in the county.

While employed by the stage company, Mr. Gamble also conducted a lumber yard at Coulee City. He "billed" into this country a number of its most prominent early citizens. Through their likeness of names, he became acquainted in this way with D. S. Gamble and the men have been close friends since 1891.

A 432-mile stage connection connecting the Union Pacific and Northern Pacific railroads proved unprofitable to the Northwest Stage & Transportation Company and brought about its failure. The Coulee City-Conconully route was a financial success. Old timers will remember the division superintendent, Frank L. Shunk, as well as others who were connected with the line in the '90s.

J. E. Hedley was another who met with financial difficulties in the stage line business. He secured the mail contract from Coulee to Ruby and Conconully, and also from Coulee City through Waterville to Ellensburg. Operation costs were heavy in the old stage days and first class stock had to be maintained, so that losses could mount rapidly when business was slack. Dan Paul, a bondsman for Hedley, took over the line and operated it for sometime, and later A. Hazen operated the Coulee City end of the line and W. L. Davis operated the Okanogan county end.

The schedule from Coulee City to Conconully was fast. Stops were made only for meals and team changes. Four and six-horse conveyances were used, which were heavier than the stage coaches that later settlers knew. The stage would leave Coulee City in midafternoon, reach Bridgeport or Port Columbia about 4 the following morning, and Conconully about 6 in the evening, continuing to Loomis the same evening.

From Lake Station to Leahy, in Douglas county, a ten-mile stretch, was regularly covered in an hour.

Bridgeport became a regular change station when "Daddy" Stark erected a large brick hotel in 1892. The Eitel Brothers put up the brick mill at that place the same year.

Bob Myerhoff had contracts with many of the mines and merchants for hauling mining machinery and supplies into the Okanogan country, and hauling out concentrates. He hired Andy Kirkland, Jack Palmer, Bill Rogers and other well known freighters. Mr. Gamble first became acquainted with "Uncle Ned" Payne when he was pointed out as the "opposition stage" owner, having commenced to operate a line from the boat line terminus to Conconully.

Mr. Gamble settled permanently in Okanogan county in 1898 when he taught school at the old mining camp of Golden. He made his home there about four years and then moved to Conconully. A few years previously Golden was a live camp, with prospects of paying mines being developed on the Triune and Spokane claims. The owners of both properties installed stamp mills. The Triune property has been intermittently worked and within the past few months strikes have been made that give much promise that high grade veins will be discovered.

In the fall of 1902 Mr. Gamble was the successful candidate for county superintendent of schools, and took office in 1903. During his term of office he had County Engineer Geo. J. Gardiner establish definitely the boundary lines of many of the school districts, eliminating the "cow trail" descriptions that had previously described the boundaries by "beginning at a certain fence and running to that other certain fence," or "beginning at a point on the county road at Jones' corral and running north-

westerly to a certain pine tree," or some similar lines that time and alteration of physical landmarks might obliterate. Mr. Gardiner prepared a map showing the boundaries of school districts. A large part of the work was in connection with recently established districts on the North Half of the Colville reservation, which had been opened to settlement in 1900.

All of Mr. Gamble's early traveling while superintendent was done on horseback. During his first term as superintendent, he taught two five-month winter terms at Oroville. The superintendent's salary was only \$50 a month, and in addition to teaching Mr. Gamble found time on various occasions to do the assessment work on mining claims that he owned.

### Subject: H. H. NICKELL.

When the Fourth of July rolls around each year, Mrs. Chas. H. Breckbill of Okanogan and Mrs. Effie Peterson of Oroville celebrate their arrival in a new country. July 4, 1888, with their brothers John and David and their parents, Mr. and Mrs. Harvey H. Nickell, they started horseback from Malott over the Chilliwhist trail to the upper Methow, the first white family to settle in that district. L. C. Malott and family had gone there earlier, intending to locate, but after remaining a few days returned to the Okanogan valley.

Mrs. Perry Moore (Ellen Nickell) was the first white child born in the Methow valley.

Most of the earliest settlers in the upper Methow came from the Yakima and Kittitas districts, and a large number of them had previously come from Texas. They were more in the nature of colonists than a group of pioneers who had been thrown together in a new country, and congenial friendships played an important part in extending the realm of development in this part of the country.

H. H. Nickell made his first trip into the Methow in 1887 and located a ranch. The following year he brought his family over. Unpacking their wagons at Malott, the Nickell

party, which also included Mason Thurlow and son Will and two men named Peel and Myers, reloaded most of their outfit on pack horses. A few days later the running gears of a wagon, with a cook stove tied to them, were taken over the trail. This was the first wagon that went into the Methow.

That first winter there were only five families in the Methow, in addition to a number of single men. George and Plez Rader had arrived with their families. A family by the name of Moore came in September and the following month Jewitt Davis arrived from Ellensburg with his wife and several children. They were elated over the climate, as there was little snow. For about two weeks the men tried to run bobsleds but with poor success. Hopes that they had found a winter paradise were blasted when four or five feet of snow fell the following winter, and there have been no winters since that compared with that of 1888-89.

Mr. Nickell's wife died in the fall of 1891.

In the election of 1894 Mr. Nickell was a successful candidate for sheriff of Okanogan county. He won a three-cornered contest by five votes, running on the populist ticket. Nickell received 394 votes, Wm. Clark, re-

publican, 389, and Wm. Nelson, democrat, 276. With the exception of representative, sheriff, coroner and treasurer, the entire republican ticket was elected that year.

Again in 1900 Mr. Nickell was elected sheriff, receiving 690 votes to 470 cast for Edward B. Flanders.

The family moved to Conconully when Mr. Nickell took office in 1895 but lived on the ranch in the Methow in the interim between his first and second term. Upon returning to Conconully they remained there for several years as Mr. Nickell, following the expiration of his duties as sheriff, secured the mail contract between Brewster and Conconully and operated the stage line for four years.

Pioneer days were destined often to be trying days for those families that were composed partly of young children, but with few exceptions the families progressed through the natural hardships that early settlers were called upon to endure. For years it would have been impossible to secure medical attention in case of accident or illness. Schools were provided when there were children enough to warrant. Miss Ida Malott taught the first school in the Methow, which was held in a bachelor's cabin at Beaver creek. In the course of time, preachers came to the communities to hold services, which ranked in popularity with dances and other means of congregating. But the big times were the Fourth of July celebrations. "We used to Fourth of July to beat the band" was the expressive way Mrs. Breckbill reminisced on these occurrences. "Red Shirt" Jim Byrnes, proprietor of the store at Silver, made himself popular each year by getting in a supply of Roman candles, fire crackers, torpedoes, nigger chasers, pin wheels and other proper accessories for the kids. People from miles around gathered

for a big picnic, games, races and a dance at night.

During the early days, the settlers got most of their meat by killing wild game. Mr. Nickell once stated that he and his brother had counted 1000 deer in one drove.

There were a number of exciting criminal cases that enlivened the terms of Mr. Nickell. His son John, who served as deputy, figured in a thrilling and hazardous shooting affray at Almira, where he had trailed Wm. Gibbons and Wm. Wilde, wanted on criminal charges. He "got the drop" on Wilde in a livery barn and though his prisoner refused to put up his hands, Nickell handcuffed him. He was criticized in those days of hair triggers for not shooting when the prisoner failed to get his hands out of reach of his gun. A man was deputized to watch Wilde while Nickell went to a saloon after Gibbons. The latter, leaving via the back door, took a parting shot as Nickell entered the front door. Gibbons took flight on a horse tied in the alley and Nickell pursued him for seven miles, both men exchanging shots whenever opportunity offered. Gibbons was mortally wounded and captured when his horse was shot from under him. He died within a few hours. Wilde escaped from the special deputy while handcuffed but was later recaptured.

Another fatality occurred when a deputy shot a clerk charged with the robbery of \$3000 or \$4000 worth of gold bricks from his employer, who was operating a mining claim on the Similkameen. The gold bricks were never recovered and it is supposed are cached somewhere in the vicinity of the mill.

John Nickell is now located in Alaska. David Nickell is living in Wyoming.

Harvey H. Nickell was born in Callaway county, Missouri, on Decem-

ber 27, 1857. He attended the public schools and in 1872 went with his parents to Wise county, Texas. He farmed in Texas until 1884, when he came to Pendleton, and thence to Kit-titas county, and finally to the Met-how valley. On January 19, 1898, he

married Miss Rosa E. Wilson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jerry M. Wilson.

Sixteen years ago Mr. and Mrs. Nickell moved to California, where they spent about ten years, and then located at Walla Walla, where they now reside.

### Subject: NEWTON C. JONES.

Occasionally we meet an octogenarian who voted for Abraham Lincoln for president, but seldom in this northern part of the country do we find one who voted against him, as did Newton C. Jones when Lincoln was opposed in 1864 by Gen. George B. McClellan of New Jersey.

A short time before, Mr. Jones was discharged from the Union army. His home was at Springfield, then the home of President Lincoln, but it does not appear that there was anything behind the interesting fact that his vote did not favor Lincoln save his staunch position as a democrat, and possibly the human failing that makes no man a prophet in his own country and the failure to recognize in his fellow townsman, Lincoln, the immortal qualities that now endow his memory. It is true also that in Southern Illinois and other districts bordering on slaveland there was a pro-slavery attitude, based on the theory that the government exceeded its authority in attempting to prohibit slavery.

Mr. Jones knew the martyred president well. He had known him as long as he could remember, was at his house quite often, mingled with him as a citizen of Springfield, visited him in his office—in fact, had stayed overnight at his house. The father of Mr. Jones and Lincoln were old friends. Mr. Jones characterizes

Lincoln as a plain man, who always had a smile. "He was not as good looking as a lot of men you will meet, but he was always the same," is the matter of fact description Mr. Jones applied.

"I met Lincoln and his famous presidential opponent, Stephen A. Douglas, together in Lincoln's office in the state house at Springfield," said Mr. Jones. "They were good friends, even though they did tear at each other on the platform. They were both smart men. I wish we had such men in these days. I didn't hear any of their campaign debates, but heard both men speak. They were fine speakers. When I met them together we were having a democratic rally and a party of us went to visit Lincoln at his office, and we found Douglas there, also."

Douglas opposed Lincoln in the campaign of 1860. He was second in popular vote, but fourth in electoral votes. Breckenridge, the candidate of another wing of the democrats, was second in the electoral college and carried most of the slave states.

Ohio, then as now, was the center of great political activity. In the election of 1864, the governorship contest in Ohio became an acute issue in the presidential campaign. C. L. Vallandigham, a member of congress, was defeated for re-election in 1862 in Ohio by Gen-

eral Robert C. Schenck. Revengeful because of his defeat, Vallandingham returned to Ohio and made addresses against the federal government. He was acclaimed as a hero by the so-called "Copperhead" or disloyal element in his home state. As a result of his disloyal speeches he was arrested and held as a military prisoner, and sentenced to confinement as long as the war lasted. His friends attempted to make a martyr of him and he was nominated by the democratic state convention in 1863 for governor of Ohio. President Lincoln refused to release him but commuted his sentence to banishment within the confederate lines. He escaped, however, and fled to Canada. Democratic politicians used the arrest as an excuse for anti-war opposition to Lincoln in 1864. Vallandingham had been defeated for governor by 100,000 majority.

Mr. Jones was at home when news of Lincoln's assassination was received. Bitter as the political strife had been, there were no party lines drawn and democrats were as sorely hurt over the tragic news as republicans. They all knew and loved Lincoln as a man. Lincoln was one of nine members of the Illinois legislature, all over six feet tall, and known as the "Long Nine." This spectacular group secured the removal of the state capital from Vandalia to Springfield.

General Grant had entered Richmond on April 3, 1865, and six days later Lee surrendered at Appomatox. Celebrations of victory and thanksgiving were general. There were meetings of jollification everywhere. But scarcely had the first expressions of joy subsided until the whole country was plunged into grief by the assassination of President Lincoln on the fourth anniversary of the date on which the war had commenced.

Mr. Jones is under the impression

that peace was declared on the same date that Lincoln was shot. "The war lasted four years to the day," he states. "I know that some histories do not agree with me, but it is my recollection that the first shot was fired on Fort Sumpter on April 14, 1861, and peace was declared on April 14, 1865.

"Gen. Grant was severely criticized for his generous treatment of southerners, but I thought he should be commended. His only condition of surrender was that the men return to their homes. He allowed them side arms and their horses, saying they would need their horses for plowing. Finally, he ordered that 25,000 rations of food be issued to Lee's half-starved veterans. I have for years wanted to get a copy of the picture of Lee's surrender."

Mr. Jones was a member of the 38th regiment of Illinois Infantry. He served 37 months and 7 days and was discharged on August 19, 1864. On New Year's morning, 1863, he was wounded in the wrist at the battle of Murphysborough, Stone River, Tennessee, and incapacitated for nine months. The battle lasted three and one-half days and Mr. Jones was injured on the second day.

He was in the battle of Farmington and his regiment was at the battle of Perryville, Ky. The latter was a hard fight, though short. He was in a number of other skirmishes.

His first fight was at Fredericktown, Mo. Here he saw the first dead soldier, a member of the Indiana cavalry, who was being conveyed from the battlefield by his comrades as the Ohio regiment advanced to the firing line. Greeley's history is in error, Mr. Jones believes, in stating that the northerners did not lose a man in this engagement. The Southern commander, Col. Lowe, fell in this battle.

Mr. Jones was at the siege of Cor-

inth under General Halleck, also.

A long military record can be recounted for the Jones family. His father and two uncles were in the battle of New Orleans. Three brothers were in the Civil War, the subject of this article being the only one who sustained injury. His oldest brother died in the Mexican war and was buried at Mexico City.

Newton C. Jones, a grandson, is now a lieutenant in the 13th U. S. Artillery, stationed at Scofield Barracks, Hawaii. Paul, another grandson, has an honor bar with five stripes, representing participation in major engagements in the World War. Paul spent eighteen months overseas with the munitions train of the Third Division in France and Germany.

Drew Jones, father of the boys, has an epaulet worn in the battle of New

Orleans (1815) by Col. Abel Edwards, brother-in-law of Newton C. Jones. The mate to this epaulet is in possession of a relative in Iowa.

Newton C. Jones will be 81 years old on May 13th. He was born six miles south of Springfield, Ill. From 1866 until 1872 he lived in Missouri. He came to Tacoma from Illinois in 1888 and moved to Okanogan county the last day of March, 1902, and located on the Loop Loop summit.

He was married May 14, 1868, at Butler, Bates county, Missouri, to Martha Frances Ramey. Mrs. Jones died three years ago last October. C. Drew Jones of Okanogan and A. O. Jones of Entiat are sons. The only grandchildren are Newton, Paul, Lee, Bernice and Drewsie, children of Mr. and Mrs. C. Drew Jones.

## Subject: F. J. (PARD) CUMMINGS.

F. J. Cummings of Riverside died August 18, 1923, before opportunity was had to interview him. His obituary is therefore devoid of some of the intimate personal experiences that mark the stories of other pioneers.

Francis Jackson Cummings was born in Bangor, Aroostook county, Maine, on December 13, 1852. Before he reached the age of nineteen he left home and went to the oil fields of Pennsylvania, where he worked for some of the largest oil operators and construction contractors who were at that time just opening the oil properties of John D. Rockefeller and Andrew Carnegie. After about two years in the oil fields young Cummings felt the urge and call of the west and came to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and engaged in the hotel business. This town at

that time was enjoying a real western "boom" and Cummings cleaned up a nice little stake in about two years, then disposed of his business and hit the trail for the Dakotas.

Ox teams, stage lines and river boats were the means of transportation on the then great western frontier, so Cummings being an expert horseman and crack shot, signed up with an expedition with General Custer of the United States army, going westward into Montana. While with this outfit Cummings went through several battles with the Sioux Indians, who were then on the warpath, and causing trouble for Uncle Sam's troops.

Cummings located near where the present town of Deer Lodge is now located and drove the overland mail stage from there to Missoula for about five years. During this time

Cummings saw and met the toughest and roughest bandits, gun men and outlaws. He had many gun fights with the worst of these stage coach bandits and many narrow escapes from death, but it is well remembered by the old timers that the stage that Cummings drove was never robbed.

While here Cummings heard great tales of the Yakima country and organized a pack train to go overland. He landed in the late eighties at Union Gap or Old Yakima City, and during the boom days there ran a stage line into Ellensburg, where he soon developed a big feed, flour and transfer business. He became widely known as "Pard" Cummings, this abbreviated nom de plume having been given him by his pals during the "hold up" days in Montana several years before. From Ellensburg he moved in 1886 to the Okanogan country and settled at the spot where now stands the city of Okanogan.

Just as soon as he landed at Alma he opened a trading depot in which he did a big business with the Indians. It later grew into a large general store which became the headquarters for both Indians and white men and was the mecca for prospectors, cowboys and pioneers for hundreds of miles around. The mining boom was on in the Okanogan country at this time and many notable characters of the west visited and outfitted at Pard's place at Alma. In 1898 Pard moved up the Okanogan river to a point which later on became the town of Riverside. He bought the relinquishments of Tate & Ward adjoining the present town of Riverside, which was at that time at the head of navigation on the Okanogan, and enjoyed great prosperity. In the fall of 1899 Mr. Cummings opened a small store on the land he thus acquired by relinquishment and as the North Half of the

Colville Indian reservation was thrown open for homestead settlement in the spring of 1900, this small store grew very rapidly and soon enjoyed the largest trade of any store this side of Coulee City and Ellensburg.

It was about this time that "Pard" started in the cattle business which he pursued with great interest and profit up to the time of his death. Mr. Cummings became known all over this country as an expert judge of beef cattle and was a great lover of thoroughbred horses. During his life he owned and personally drove some of the finest harness horses in the Northwest. During all these years his business interests were varied and extensive for he owned and operated mines, sawmills, stage lines, cattle ranches, irrigated orchards, grain ranches, lumber yards, warehouses, and general merchandise store.

He was for a number of years a stockholder and director in several banks in this county, was one of the organizers of the first Okanogan county fair association, filled the office of mayor of Riverside and up to the time of his death was active in business and civic life of the county.

Mr. Cummings was a charter member of the Oroville Subordinate, I. O. O. F., being initiated there in 1920, and was admitted to the Rebekahs in 1911 and was a member of the Oroville lodge at the time of his death.

It was his expressed wish that he be buried under the auspices of the Oroville I. O. O. F. and that he be laid finally to rest in the Odd Fellows cemetery at Oroville.

Mr. Cummings suffered a stroke of apoplexy about a year before his death and a second stroke caused his instantaneous death while driving with Mrs. Cummings. When his body fell over the steering wheel the car plunged off the Tunk Creek grade.

**Subject: ED. BOWN.**

Ed. Bown, the mail contractor at the present time on the Okanogan-Conconully route, has been operating stages practically all the time since 1901, when he first took the reins for "Big Foot" Allen on the Conconully-Loomis run. The following summer he drove for Jack Holly between Chelan and Brewster. In December of the same year the line was taken over by Holly's bondsmen and Bown assumed a sub-contract between Conconully and Oroville and ran on that route until 1906.

For the next four years Ed. Flanders, now residing at Tonasket, had the contract between Conconully and Oroville. After the completion of the railroad through Nighthawk, the route was changed, and for another four years beginning in 1910 Mr. Bown had the contract over the new route.

Three changes of horses were made on the Chelan-Brewster run. This was frequently a hard trip as the stage awaited the arrival of the old steamer North Star at Chelan and the boat schedule was an uncertain element. The route was largely across country that raised great clouds of volcanic ash with any breeze and the trips were the dirtiest in Mr. Bown's experience.

Difficulty was also experienced with snow slides on the Conconully-Loomis run. The stage line from Loomis to Oroville went over the hill via Wehesville. Thirty-six head of horses were used to operate the stage between Conconully and Oroville.

With his father, Walter Bown, two sisters and a brother, Ed. Bown came to Okanogan county in 1890 from Sprague, where the family had resid-

ed about a year after migrating from Missouri. The father located a farm about midway between Conconully and Ruby.

A herd of dairy cattle was brought from Sprague and a milk route was started to supply Conconully in the morning delivery and Ruby in the evening.

Mr. Bown, senior, remained in the community until 1921 and then went to make his home with his daughter, Mrs. C. A. Philhour at La Junta, Colo., where he died a year ago last month at the age of 89. Mr. Bown was a Grand Army veteran, who participated in many battles and skirmishes on the western frontier as a member of Company B, 3rd Colorado infantry.

Another daughter, Mrs. G. H. Wheeler, now resides at Los Gatas, Calif., and a son, Will W., resides in Nevada.

Ed. Bown was present at one of the most exciting incidents that has occurred in the county, the arrest of Pokamiakin at a Fourth of July celebration at Ruby, previously mentioned in these articles. Bill Tiffany rode alongside the Indian, grabbed him by the hair and dragged him from his horse. Bown thought Pokamiakin fell hard enough to break every bone in his body, but he got up running. Bullets flew thick and witnesses were amazed that bystanders were not wounded. A valuable race horse owned by Nespelem George, which Pokamiakin had appropriated, was shot under him.

One of the amusing recollections of early days at Conconully told by Mr. Bown concerns the arrest of "Yellowstone Jim," following the big fire. All about town, people had carried

household goods and belongings out of the buildings. Several kegs of whisky and beer had been rolled out of Moss' saloon, and when no longer endangered by fire were appropriated by the crowd to such an extent that many became intoxicated, "Yellowstone Jim" among others.

Impressed with the idea that he was somewhat of a "lady's man," he offered his assistance to the Elliott girls who were busily taking furniture back into the hotel. "Yellowstone Jim" was in no condition to render much aid and was the subject of jibes from bystanders. An inelegant reply to those who were harassing him brought forth a demand for

his arrest. The Elliott girls were not inclined to take any notice of the intoxicated fellow's remark, but George Monc swore out a warrant. The deputy sheriff and other principals involved had also shared the liquor which was saved from the fire but perished in the aftermath, but the stage was quickly set for a trial. Justice Fifield impaneled a jury. In the meantime, however, the defendant was active. Acting as his own attorney he succeeded in getting a keg of whisky close to the jury. By the time the evidence was taken, the kangaroo court was in no mood to condemn a friend and "Yellowstone Jim" was acquitted.

### Subject: ANDREW W. JOHNSTON.

From Ellensburg to the northern part of Okanogan county was the trip undertaken by Andrew W. Johnston of Oroville for his first horseback ride. And he hasn't been back to Ellensburg since. Prior to adopting a cayuse as a mode of travel, Mr. Johnston's transportation experience had been as a railroad fireman and tug engineer, but undaunted by the certainty of saddle weariness he negotiated fifty miles a day in coming to Okanogan county.

The last day he rode from "Pard" Cummings' ferry to Bottomley's place south of Oroville, where he spent the night, and the following day journeyed to the place of his uncle, Arthur Best, on Bonaparte Creek. He lost the trail, however, and took a circuitous route by way of the government sawmill on Mt. Hull, where he met Lew Wilmot, manager of the mill, Bob Platt, Indian farmer, and Dr. Bucroft.

When he came into the country there were few white women living

north of Cummings' ferry, the only ones Mr. Johnston recalls being Mrs. Walter Smith on the Haley ranch, where he ate dinner the day he reached the northern part of the county, Mrs. Otto Schwartz, who lived at the foot of Whitestone; Mrs. Jennie Bottomley, Mrs. Billie Grainger, Aunt Fannie Driscoll and Kittie Driscoll, later Mrs. M. Horrigan.

Dan Fuller was camped at the upper part of the present site of Oroville. Johnny Driscoll owned the lower part. The Fuller log cabin and Driscoll house still stand. Len Eisel now owns the Driscoll property at the east end of the old bridge site on the Similkameen.

Alex McCauley lived east of the Johnny Driscoll place and Dan Driscoll was on the island south of McCauley's place.

Mr. Johnston arrived in the county in 1889. His brother, Best, came from the Nicola valley several years before with a bunch of cattle. Mr. Johnston acquired from his brother

part of his present land holdings south of Oroville, and went to work on the roundup of C. B. Bash. He fed cattle during the winter of 1889, with the remarkable record of losing only eight out of 600 head, while whole herds in other parts of the county perished from cold and starvation.

Mr. Johnston lost no time in making a start for himself in the cattle business, and his stock and farming operations proved successful. Although now interested in other enterprises, including banking, he has never given up active work at the ranch, and runs a herd of about 175 cattle.

The early settlers had a gala time on holidays. Until the inhabitants became too numerous for a single gathering the countryside was annually invited to "Okanogan" Smith's for Thanksgiving, where there was held a big dinner and dance. All the settlers made seasonal migrations to the Smith ranch for their fruit, grapes and berries.

Christmas and New Year's were spent at Al Thorpe's, now the Stanley Evans ranch, near Loomis, and at John Bell's, now known as the Jas. O'Herin ranch.

A number of notorious shooting affairs occurred in the early days, the details of which became familiar to pioneers, and a number of men are living who witnessed or had an intimate connection with one or more of the scrapes. Mr. Johnston, however, gives the assurance that the country was not altogether wild when he admits that while he was nearby when some of the fatalities occurred he never saw a man killed or saw one man shoot at another.

He gave details of two Indian killings that are often recounted in pioneer recitals, the Baker Jim shooting at Oro and Telkia at Loomis. Telkia was shot by Dan Whipple dur-

ing a Fourth of July celebration at Loomis in Madden's dance hall. One oft told story is that Telkia had given Whipple money to buy him a bottle of whisky and was shot when he persisted in demanding the bottle. Mr. Johnston's recollection is that Telkia had given \$2.50 to Horace Smith to buy a bottle. Smith promptly called up those in the saloon to drink on the Indian's money. Telkia, being in a drunken condition, did not know to whom he had given the money and when he accosted Whipple, who disliked the Indians in general, the slight provocation was deemed sufficient for the killing.

The shooting followed shortly after the death of Baker Jim. Returning from the mining camp of Golden somewhat under the influence of liquor, Baker Jim appeared at the saloon of Ed. Shackelford at Oro and demanded a drink. Shackelford refused the drink and told the Indian to get out of the saloon. His temper aroused at the persistence of the Indian, Shackelford drew a gun and shot him, and then left the country.

Andrew W. Johnston was born at Oshawa, Ontario, on August 12, 1867. He became a fireman on the Michigan Central railroad, beginning in 1883, and after passing the necessary examination as an engineer operated a tug boat on Lake Huron. In 1887 he came west to Seattle, thence to Victoria and New Westminster, and in 1889 reached Ellensburg, from where he journeyed to Okanogan county.

On November 28, 1902, he married Miss Mary Thompson, a native of Ontario, who had come west with her brother, Robert Thompson, in 1900. Mr. Thompson and his wife were prominent in the early church and Sunday school work of the county and are still actively engaged in missionary work in the Inland Empire.

## RUBY INCIDENTS.

Tragedies were frequent to provide topics of discussion. The eternal triangle involved two at least of Ruby's business men. Bert Comstock ran a saloon. John Bartlett conducted a store. Bartlett's wife became enamored by Comstock and was frequently seen with him at dances. After the infatuation had continued for some time, Bartlett was found dead and it was thought he had committed suicide on account of his wife's actions. A baby girl was left fatherless.

The mother afterwards left town with Comstock. Years later word reached former acquaintances that the man had deserted his wife and eloped with the daughter.

\* \* \*

Ruby was built in a canyon at the foot and partly on the slope of a steep hillside. Snowslides were a menace in the winter months. In one instance three men were buried, an engineer named Magee and two helpers, but fortunately they found some protection under a flume and when rescued Magee had a broken ankle and the others were knocked unconscious but otherwise were unhurt.

The home of Mrs. Matt Garigen was forced off its foundation and moved some distance by a snow slide.

A young man who taught school at Conconully was caught in a slide between Ruby and Conconully and killed.

\* \* \*

Stage holdups in Okanogan county, unlike other sections, were infrequent and unsuccessful. Few tales are told of such occurrences. An old time stage driver known as "Cranky Frank" probably averted

a holdup near Conconully by outwitting a would-be bandit.

Money to pay the miners was sent in from outside points monthly. "Cranky Frank" kept a watchful eye along the road as payday neared and there was a possibility of funds being in his mail or express. Going down the Conconully grade one evening, the driver detected a man standing behind a tree. Commanding a passenger beside him to drop under the seat, he threw the lash on his horses and galloped down the grade, making an attempt at holdup useless.

\* \* \*

One hot afternoon in the summer of 1889, during the exciting days in the Ruby camp district of the Okanogan country, a group of men were gathered about Billy Darwin's place.

Down the Conconully road there appeared a cloud of dust and a few minutes later a buckboard drew up in front of the group. Bill Morse was driving and beside him sat a man who caused the crowd to gasp in amazement.

He was a chee-chah-co (newcomer), but that fact wasn't what startled the crowd. The newcomer sat beneath a real, honest-to-goodness white plug hat, such as had never before visited those parts.

"Bet you the drinks for the crowd y' can't put a bullet through that," said Len Armstrong to Al Thorpe, a noted shot, when he could recover his breath from laughter.

"Take y'," answered Al.

Quick as a flash he drew his gun and sent a bullet through the offending hat. While a look of terror was still frozen on the features of the

newcomer, Al stepped up to the buckboard, with hand extended.

"I owe y' a hat, but that's nothing to getting' the drinks for the crowd from Len," he said. "He sure will buck some when he squares up with Billy Darwin. Come join us, stranger, an' then we'll get the best hat in town. If I was you, too, I believe I'd get a regular hat, for that plug is so attractive some guy that ain't such a good shot may take a chance on it."

The man who wore the first plug hat into Ruby is now a member of a big firm in Chicago, and cherishes that plug hat with the hole through it as one of his prized souvenirs.



An angry mob shot out all the front windows of Billie Darwin's hotel at Ruby one night.

The escapade was directed at Jonathon Bourne. The miners were demanding a raise in wages at the Bourne mining properties, but had been met with a refusal. They knew that Bourne was in the hotel and therefore serenaded him to show their contempt by shooting out the windows.

Bourne is reputed to have spent

a quarter of a million dollars in the mining game at Ruby. His operations ceased when the price of silver dropped. Shipments of concentrates were made for a long period, but it was a losing venture on the whole.

The father of Jonathon Bourne was wealthy, and it has been told that he sent the son to Ruby to "play" the mining game and gain experience.



A miner, who claimed that he had been "rolled" and robbed of \$300 after being drugged, gave Ruby a cursing that has long been remembered.

Stationing himself on the hillside, overlooking the townsite, he howled his venom so all could hear. Someone remarked that he coined more cuss-words than Charlie Guthrie, and that was a reputation in itself, as Guthrie had a reputation for being able to give an artistic finish to all the profanity that was common.

As a peroration, the offended miner roared, "May you be burned, drowned and burned again." It was afterward remarked that the miner's curse was prophetic as the town suffered a disastrous fire, damage from a big flood, and a second fire.

C  
H  
E  
T  
O  
N  
O  
C  
M  
H  
C  
E  
F  
E  
F

[Blind-stamped mark]